HIGHEST WEIGHTS FOR TRUNCATED SHIFTED YANGIANS

by

Alex Weekes

A thesis submitted in conformity with the requirements
for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy
Graduate Department of Mathematics
University of Toronto

© Copyright 2016 by Alex Weekes
Abstract

Highest weights for truncated shifted Yangians

Alex Weekes
Doctor of Philosophy
Graduate Department of Mathematics
University of Toronto
2016

Truncated shifted Yangians are a family of algebras which are conjectured to quantize slices to Schubert varieties in the affine Grassmannian. In this thesis we study the highest weight theory of these algebras, and explore connections with Nakajima quiver varieties and their cohomology. We give a conjectural parametrization of the set of highest weights in terms of product monomial crystals, which are related to Nakajima’s monomial crystal. In type A we prove this conjecture.

Our main tool in describing the set of highest weights is the B–algebra, which is a non-commutative generalization of the notion of torus fixed-point subscheme. We give a conjectural presentation for this algebra based on calculations using Yangians, and show how this presentation admits a natural geometric interpretation in terms of the equivariant cohomology of quiver varieties. We conjecture that this gives an explicit presentation for the equivariant cohomology ring of the Nakajima quiver variety of a finite ADE quiver, and show that this conjecture could be deduced from a special case. We give a proof of this conjecture in type A. We also describe a common thread between all of the above objects: the existence of (co)product maps.

This work can be thought of in the context of symplectic duality: slices to Schubert varieties in the affine Grassmannian are expected to be symplectic dual to Nakajima quiver varieties. The relationship between B–algebras and equivariant cohomology is part of a pair of general conjectures for symplectic dual varieties, due to Hikita and Nakajima. These ideas represent a first approximation to expected connections between the category $\mathcal{O}$’s for a symplectic dual pair of varieties.
Acknowledgements

On pages like this one, there is always far too little space to fully express one’s gratitude. I am very priviledged and grateful to have a life full of wonderful people, who are caring and generous, and who have given me incredible support.

First and foremost I would like to thank my supervisor Joel Kamnitzer, for the countless ideas he has taught me and shared with me, and for putting up with my many vague ideas and questions. This work would not have been possible without his guidance, encouragement and support.

Thank you also to the many fantastic professors, teachers and mentors that I have had, both at the University of Toronto, at Carleton University, and elsewhere. I would especially like to thank my undergraduate supervisor Yuly Billig, and my high school math teacher Robert Mcleish, for starting me on my mathematical path. I am also very grateful to my supervisory committee members Marco Gualtieri and Boris Khesin, as well as to my external examiner Valerio Toledano Laredo for his valuable feedback.

I would like to thank Dinakar Muthiah and Oded Yacobi for many hours of conversation, learning, and fond memories. I am also very grateful to Ben Webster and Peter Tingley for their collaboration and for many helpful conversations.

I want to thank my fellow members of the Department of Mathematics at the University of Toronto, with an especially big thank you to the Admistrative staff. The department has been a truly wonderful place to be, thanks to all of you. Thank you also to all of the members of our geometric representation theory group over the years. There are far too many of us to thank everyone by name, but I can say that I have thoroughly enjoyed and benefited from working beside each of you. I would especially like to thank Chia-Cheng Liu for being such a pleasant roommate at a long list of conferences.

Thank you to all of my family, for being so loving and supportive. John, Helen and Rachel, thank you for being the wonderful people that you are and for making me who I am. Thank you to my partner Emma for her love and her support.

Finally, I wish to gratefully acknowledge the financial support of NSERC and the Ontario Ministry of Training, Colleges and Universities.
Contents

1 Introduction .................................................. 1
   1.1 Generalizing the setting ................................. 2
   1.2 Symplectic duality ....................................... 2
   1.3 Our setting in this thesis ............................... 2
   1.4 Overview of results ..................................... 3
   1.5 Future directions ......................................... 5
      1.5.1 Categorification ..................................... 5
      1.5.2 Going outside finite ADE ......................... 6
      1.5.3 Quantum cohomology ............................... 6
   1.6 Notation and Conventions ............................... 7

2 Monomial crystals ............................................. 9
   2.1 g–crystals ................................................ 9
   2.2 The monomial crystal ..................................... 9
      2.2.1 Definition of the monomial crystal ............... 10
   2.3 Product monomial crystals ............................... 10
      2.3.1 Multisets and monomials ............................ 11
      2.3.2 Weyl orbit of the highest weight element ......... 11
   2.4 The case of $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ ............................... 11

3 Deformation quantization .................................. 13
   3.1 Overview ................................................ 13
   3.2 Conical symplectic singularities ....................... 13
      3.2.1 Category $\mathcal{O}$ ................................ 14
   3.3 B-algebras ............................................... 14
      3.3.1 Relationship to highest weights ................. 15
      3.3.2 The commutative case ............................. 16
      3.3.3 The almost commutative case .................... 16
   3.4 Conjectures of Hikita and Nakajima ................... 17

4 Yangians and the affine Grassmannian .................... 20
   4.1 Yangians ................................................ 20
      4.1.1 The Yangian ....................................... 20
      4.1.2 Hopf algebra structure ........................... 22
4.1.3 Generating series ........................................ 22
4.1.4 The shifted Yangian .................................... 22
4.1.5 The truncated shifted Yangian ......................... 23
4.1.6 Coproducts ............................................. 24
4.2 Loop groups and the affine Grassmannian ............ 27
4.2.1 Schubert varieties and transverse slices ............ 28
4.2.2 Functions and Poisson structure ...................... 28
4.2.3 The algebras $\mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]])$ and $\mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}_\mu)$ ................................................. 30
4.2.4 A conjectural description of $\mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}_\mu^\lambda)$ ...................................................... 31
4.2.5 Quantization of $\text{Gr}_\mu^\lambda$ ...................... 31
4.2.6 Coproducts ............................................. 32
4.3 Lifted minors ................................................ 35
4.3.1 Working on the commutative level .................. 35
4.3.2 Lifting generalized minors ............................ 36
4.3.3 Connection to quantum determinants in type A ... 38
5 The B–algebra of $Y^\lambda_\mu(R)$ .......................... 42
5.1 Highest weights for truncated shifted Yangians ....... 42
5.2 The commutative case ..................................... 43
5.3 The non-commutative case ............................... 46
5.3.1 Relation with higher generators ..................... 46
5.3.2 Partial description of the left ideal ................. 50
5.3.3 Calculations in type $A$ .................................. 52
5.3.4 Computing the images $\Pi(T_{\gamma,\gamma}(u))$ ........... 54
5.4 A conjectural description of the B-algebra .......... 56
5.4.1 Conjectural B–algebras with parameters .......... 58
5.4.2 Coproducts ............................................. 59
5.5 The case of $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ ................................. 60
6 Monomials as highest weights ............................ 61
6.1 Highest weights ........................................... 61
6.2 Description of the product monomial crystal ......... 62
6.2.1 Monomial data and regularity ....................... 62
6.2.2 Product monomial crystal ............................ 62
6.2.3 Monomial data and highest weights ............... 64
6.2.4 Coproducts and product monomial crystals ....... 66
6.3 The case of $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ ................................. 67
7 Quiver varieties ............................................. 68
7.1 Nakajima quiver varieties ............................... 68
7.1.1 Representations of doubled framed quivers ....... 68
7.1.2 Symplectic structure .................................. 69
7.1.3 Group actions .......................................... 69
7.1.4 Notation ............................................... 70
7.1.5 Hamiltonian reduction and GIT ........................................ 71
7.1.6 Tautological bundles .................................................. 72
7.1.7 Tensor product quiver varieties ...................................... 73

7.2 Weyl group action .......................................................... 74
7.2.1 Reflection varieties ...................................................... 75
7.2.2 Coxeter relations ......................................................... 76
7.2.3 Equivariance ............................................................. 77
7.2.4 Vector bundles for chamber weights ................................. 77
7.2.5 Classes in equivariant K-theory ....................................... 78

7.3 \( \mathbb{C}^\times \)–actions and the product monomial crystal .......................... 80
7.3.1 Graded quiver varieties ................................................. 80
7.3.2 Crystal structure ........................................................ 81
7.3.3 Some results used earlier .............................................. 82

7.4 The case of \( sl_2 \) ........................................................... 83

8 Equivariant cohomology of quiver varieties .......................... 84

8.1 Equivariant cohomology .................................................... 84
8.1.1 Chern classes ........................................................... 85

8.2 Equivariant cohomology for \( \mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu) \) ........................ 85
8.2.1 Fixing notations .......................................................... 85
8.2.2 Some cohomological properties of \( \mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu) \) ............ 86
8.2.3 The Kirwan map ......................................................... 86
8.2.4 Chern characters of the bundles \( V_\gamma \) ......................... 87

8.3 The algebras \( B_\lambda^\mu \) and \( H^*_{G_{\mathbb{C}^x \times \mathbb{C}^x}}(\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)) \) ................... 88
8.3.1 Compatibility with coproducts ...................................... 89
8.3.2 Specialization of parameters ....................................... 90
8.3.3 The conjectures of Hikita and Nakajima ......................... 91

8.4 The case of \( sl_2 \) ........................................................... 92

Bibliography ................................................................. 93
Chapter 1

Introduction

The highest weight theory of semisimple Lie algebras is important in many areas of mathematics, and for good reason: it allows for the classification of finite dimensional irreducible representations, and thereby a complete description of the ubiquitous category of finite dimensional representations. In this thesis we will consider the highest weight theory of a more exotic family of algebras, which ultimately will have multiple ties back to this foundational Lie algebra case.

Let us further discuss the highest weight theory of a semisimple Lie algebra, as this will provide a framework for our more general setting. We can enlarge our scope from the finite dimensional modules by considering the set of Verma modules, or the even larger category $\mathcal{O}$ of Berstein-Gelfand-Gelfand. The combinatorics of the set of simple objects in category $\mathcal{O}$ is simple: they are in bijection with highest weights, which correspond to elements of the dual space $\mathfrak{h}^*$ of a Cartan subalgebra.

This combinatorial question becomes more interesting upon restricting our attention to a block of category $\mathcal{O}$, where one demands that the centre of $U\mathfrak{g}$ acts by a fixed generalized central character. Here, there are only finitely many simple objects, parametrized by an orbit of the Weyl group acting on $\mathfrak{h}^*$ via the "dot action". In particular, the number of simple objects crucially depends on the choice of central character.

Although this combinatorial picture is simple, category $\mathcal{O}$ and its blocks have a very rich structure. One of the most powerful tools in this study is the localization theorem of Beilinson and Berstein, which moves us into the setting of $\mathcal{D}$–modules on the flag variety $G/B$. Sheaf-theoretic techniques then permit the description of various categorical properties of interest in representation theory.

We can add another piece to this story by thinking of the enveloping algebra $U\mathfrak{g}$ – or rather, its quotient $\mathcal{A}_\xi = U\mathfrak{g}/Z_\xi$ by a central ideal – as a deformation quantization of the coordinate algebra of the nilpotent cone $\mathcal{N} \subset \mathfrak{g}^*$, with its natural Kostant-Kirillov-Souriau Poisson structure. This is compatible with the above $\mathcal{D}$–module picture: the sheaf $\mathcal{D}_\xi$ of twisted differential operators on $G/B$ has $\mathcal{A}_\xi$ as its algebra of global sections. This connection between $\mathcal{D}_\xi$, which can be thought of as a deformation of $T^*G/B$, and $\mathcal{A}_\xi$ comes from the moment map $\mu : T^*G/B \to \mathcal{N}$. The localization theorem above describes the relationship between $\mathcal{D}_\xi$–modules and $\mathcal{A}_\xi$–modules.
1.1 Generalizing the setting

A modern idea in representation theory is to generalize the above picture by replacing the nilpotent cone with a conical symplectic singularity $X$. Instead of studying $U_{\mathfrak{g}}$, we consider a deformation quantization of its coordinate ring $\mathbb{C}[X]$. There is a family $\mathcal{A}_\xi$ of such algebras, roughly parametrized by $\xi \in H_2(\tilde{X}, \mathbb{C})$, where $\tilde{X} \to X$ is a resolution of singularities.

Given the additional data of a Hamiltonian $\mathbb{C}^\times$–action on $\tilde{X}$, one can define a highest weight theory and category $\mathcal{O}$ for $\mathcal{A}_\xi$, which consists of modules satisfying certain finiteness conditions. Many well-studied structures and properties of the BGG category $\mathcal{O}$ carry over to this setting, and these categories have been the subject of much recent research [BLPW14], [BPW12], [BDGH16], [Los15].

Let us return to the question of the combinatorics of highest weights. In the case of a conical symplectic resolution, it is shown in [BLPW14, Proposition 5.3] that for generic $\xi$ there is a bijection

$$\left( \text{Highest weights for } \mathcal{A}_\xi \right) \xrightarrow{\sim} \tilde{X}^{\mathbb{C}^\times} \quad (1.1)$$

1.2 Symplectic duality

A very interesting aspect of the theory outlined above is symplectic duality, a conjecture stating roughly that conical symplectic singularities should arise in pairs $X$ and $X^!$. Moreover, this duality should relate the categories $\mathcal{O}$ and $\mathcal{O}^!$ for their quantizations in a very specific way [BLPW14], [BDGH16].

Symplectic duality has motivation coming from physics, where the pairs $X$ and $X^!$ should arise as the Coulomb and Higgs branches of the moduli space of vacua in a $3d\ N=1$ gauge theory [Nak15b], [BDG15]. Mathematically, this is a developing story. While the description of the Higgs branch is known, it is only recently that a mathematical construction of the Coulomb branch was proposed, by Braverman, Finkelberg and Nakajima [Nak15b], [BFN16b].

Returning once again to the topic of highest weights, one expected aspect of symplectic duality is the following: for each (integral) choice of $\xi$ there should be a corresponding $\mathbb{C}^\times$–action on a resolution $\tilde{X}^! \to X^!$, and a bijection

$$\left( \text{Highest weights for } \mathcal{A}_\xi \right) \xrightarrow{\sim} \pi_0((\tilde{X}^!)^{\mathbb{C}^\times}) \quad (1.2)$$

This idea can be upgraded to an isomorphism $B(\mathcal{A}_\xi) \cong H_{\mathbb{C}^\times}^*(\tilde{X}^!)$ conjectured by Nakajima, where $B(\mathcal{A}_\xi)$ is the $B$–algebra [KTV+15, §1.6]. This conjecture generalizes one of Hikita [Hik15].

1.3 Our setting in this thesis

In this thesis we consider $X = \text{Gr}_{\lambda\mu}^\Lambda$ a transverse slice to a Schubert variety in the affine Grassmannian of a simple algebraic group $G$ of simply-laced type. These varieties are examples of conical symplectic singularities [KWWY14, Theorem 2.7].

The spaces $\text{Gr}_{\mu}^\Lambda$ and more generally the Schubert varieties $\overline{\text{Gr}}^\lambda$, are important in geometric representation theory. In particular, they are key players in the celebrated geometric Satake equivalence of Ginzburg [Gin00] and Mirkovic-Vilonen [MV07] (see also [Zhu16]). The geometry of $\text{Gr}_{\mu}^\Lambda$ is strongly related to the weight space $V(\lambda)_{\mu}$ of the representation of highest weight $\lambda$ for the Langlands dual $\mathfrak{g}^\vee$. 
The affine Grassmannian can also be considered as a partial flag variety for the affine Kac-Moody group $\hat{G}$, and the $Gr^{\lambda}_{\mu}$ are its Schubert varieties. From this point of view, there are natural connections between the spaces $Gr^{\lambda}_{\mu}$ and affine Demazure modules (and Weyl modules) for the current algebra.

The slice $Gr^\lambda_{\mu}$ is the Coulomb branch of a “quiver gauge theory” [BFN16a], while the corresponding Higgs branch is the Nakajima quiver variety $M(\lambda, \mu)$, or rather, its affinization $M_0(\lambda, \mu)$. In particular, the symplectic dual of $X = Gr^\lambda_{\mu}$ is expected to be $X^! = M_0(\lambda, \mu)$. Nakajima quiver varieties are also of great importance in geometric representation theory. For example, they can be used to geometrically construct representations of Lie algebras [Nak98], quantum affine algebras [Nak01a] and Yangians [Var00]. We note that in the gauge theory context, $Gr^\lambda_{\mu}$ is related to a space of singular monopoles on $\mathbb{R}^3$ [BDG15], [Nak15a, §5(iii)].

1.4 Overview of results

Inspired by the above considerations, the main aim of this work is to describe the set of highest weights for the algebras $Y^\lambda_{\mu}(\mathbb{R})$, and connect it with the Nakajima quiver variety $M(\lambda, \mu)$. More generally, we aim to relate the $B$–algebra of $Y^\lambda_{\mu}(\mathbb{R})$ and the (equivariant) cohomology of $M(\lambda, \mu)$.

Many of the results of this thesis come from joint work with J. Kamnitzer, D. Muthiah, P. Tingley, B. Webster, and O. Yacobi [KWWY14], [KMW16], [KMWY], [WWY]. In particular, a large portion of the content in this thesis follows [KMWY]. Any mistakes are mine.

In Chapter 2 we follow [KTMW+15, §2], and discuss the product monomial crystal $B(\lambda, \mathbb{R})$. This set plays a key combinatorial role later: we conjecture that it parametrizes highest weights for $Y^\lambda_{\mu}(\mathbb{R})$.

In Chapter 3, we give an overview of the theory of deformation quantizations of algebras. We also define the notion of $B$–algebra, and give some its properties. We end by describing the conjectures of Hikita and Nakajima mentioned above, framed in the context of recent work on Coulomb branches [BFN16a].

Chapter 4 provides an overview of Yangians and the affine Grassmannian. We show in §4.1.6 how to construct a coproduct for shifted Yangians, and prove that this descends to a coproduct for shifted Yangians in type A. We describe how this coproduct is related to the geometry of slices in the affine Grassmannian, in §4.2.6 and Theorem 4.2.23. In §4.3 we describe certain elements called “lifted minors” of the Yangian which are important to our study of highest weights and description of $B$–algebras, following [KTMW+15, §5.3].

In Chapter 5 our goal is to compute the $B$–algebra for $Y^\lambda_{\mu}(\mathbb{R})$. We give partial results in this direction as well as a conjectural description $B^\lambda_{\mu}(\mathbb{R})$ of this $B$–algebra. In Corollary 5.4.3 we prove that this conjectural description is correct in type A. In Theorem 5.2.5 we give a presentation $b^{\lambda}_{\mu}$ for the fixed-point subscheme of a scheme $\mathcal{G}^{\lambda}_{\mu}$ defined in [KWWY14]. It is conjectured that $\mathcal{G}^{\lambda}_{\mu} = Gr^\lambda_{\mu}$, which motivates:

**Conjecture A.** For the explicitly presented algebras $b^{\lambda}_{\mu}$ and $B^{\lambda}_{\mu}$ defined in Definition 5.2.6 and §5.4.1, we conjecture that:

(a) There is an isomorphism between $b^{\lambda}_{\mu}$ and the coordinate ring of the fixed point subscheme $(Gr^\lambda_{\mu})^{\mathbb{C}^\times}$.

(b) For any $\mathbb{R}$, the specialization $B^{\lambda}_{\mu}(\mathbb{R})$ of $B^{\lambda}_{\mu}$ is isomorphic to the $B$–algebra of $Y^\lambda_{\mu}(\mathbb{R})$.

**Theorem B.** Conjecture A holds in type A.
In §5.4.2, we show that our algebras $B^\lambda_\mu$ also have natural coproduct maps.

Following this, in Chapter 6 we show that a variation on our conjectural B–algebra has points in bijection with the elements $\mathcal{B}(\lambda, R)_\mu$ of weight $\mu$ in the product monomial crystal $\mathcal{B}(\lambda, R)$, following [KTW$^+$15 §6]. We show that the “product” structure on the product monomial crystal corresponds to the coproduct on B–algebras.

In Chapter 7, we change gears, and overview the theory of Nakajima quiver varieties. Using results of Maffei [Ma02], we construct vector bundles on quiver varieties (see Definition 7.2.11) and describe their classes in equivariant K-theory. We end the chapter by discussing graded quiver varieties and their connection to the product monomial crystal $\mathcal{B}(\lambda, R)$, following [KTW$^+$15 §7]. By combining these results with those of §5 and §6 we can make the following formulation:

**Theorem C.** There is an explicitly presented algebra $\tilde{B}^\lambda_\mu(R)$, and bijections

$$\text{MaxSpec } \tilde{B}^\lambda_\mu(R) \longleftrightarrow \mathcal{B}(\lambda, R)_\mu \longleftrightarrow \pi_0(M(\lambda, \mu)^{C^\times})$$

Moreover in type A, this provides a bijection

$$\begin{pmatrix}
\text{Highest weights} \\
\text{for } Y^\lambda_\mu(R)
\end{pmatrix} \sim \pi_0(M(\lambda, \mu)^{C^\times}),$$

as predicted by equation (1.2).

In Chapter 8 we combine the results from the previous chapters, and compare our conjectural B–algebras with the equivariant cohomology of Nakajima quiver varieties. Our two main theorems show that our conjectural B–algebra surjects onto the equivariant cohomology ring (Theorem 8.3.1), and give a criteria for proving that this surjection is an isomorphism (Theorem 8.3.7):

**Theorem D.** The Kirwan maps for the quiver variety factor:

$$\begin{array}{c}
H^*_G(pt) \\
b^\lambda_\mu \longrightarrow H^*(M(\lambda, \mu)) \\
\downarrow \\
B^\lambda_\mu \longrightarrow H^*_{G\times C^\times}(M(\lambda, \mu))
\end{array}$$

The kernels of both vertical arrows are described explicitly using vector bundles on $M(\lambda, \mu)$.

*If the bottom arrow of the left diagram is an isomorphism, then so is the bottom arrow of the right diagram. In particular, this holds in type A, giving explicit presentations for these cohomology rings.*

We also prove that this conjecture is compatible with Theorem C ([8.3.2]), and that our coproduct on $B^\lambda_\mu$ agrees with Nakajima’s geometric coproducts for quiver varieties ([8.3.1]).

**Remark.** The case when $G$ is type A plays a special role throughout this work. In this case, the RTT presentation for the Yangian in type A gives us sufficient algebraic power to completely compute the B-algebra (see Corollary 5.3.15). A suitable replacement is currently lacking in other types. In addition, work in progress [KMWY] shows that the truncated shifted Yangian $Y^\lambda_\mu(R)$ is an honest quantization of $G^{\lambda}_{\mu}$ in this case, giving us additional leverage.
In fact, in this setting it is also known that the slice $\mathcal{G}_\lambda$ is isomorphic to a slice $\mathcal{S} \cap \mathcal{O}$ to a nilpotent orbit closure in $\mathfrak{g}l_N$ \cite{MV03} (as well as to a Nakajima quiver variety of type A). The varieties $\mathcal{S} \cap \mathcal{O}$ are quantized by parabolic $W$–algebras, as studied by Losev \cite{Los12} and Webster \cite{Web11}. In forthcoming work with Webster and Yacobi, we compare our construction below with the aforementioned works, using the work of Brundan-Kleshchev relating $W$–algebras and Yangians \cite{BK00}.

1.5 Future directions

1.5.1 Categorification

We outline some goals and expected results regarding the category $\mathcal{O}$ for $Y^\lambda_{\mu}(\mathbb{R})$. Let us denote this category by $\mathcal{O}_\mu^\lambda(\mathbb{R})$ for brevity. In increasing complexity:

(a) **At the level of crystals:** The union
\[
\bigsqcup_{\mu} \left( \text{Highest weights for } Y^\lambda_{\mu}(\mathbb{R}) \right),
\]
(or equivalently, the union over $\mu$ of the set of equivalence classes of simple objects in $\mathcal{O}_\mu^\lambda(\mathbb{R})$) should have the structure of a $\mathfrak{g}^\vee$–crystal, with $\mu$ labelling the weight. Moreover, the highest weight elements of this crystal should correspond to finite-dimensional simple modules. We explored this idea in \cite{KTW15}, and in the current thesis.

(b) **At the level of representations:** The sum of Grothendieck groups
\[
\bigoplus_{\mu} K_0(\mathcal{O}_\mu^\lambda(\mathbb{R}))
\]
should have the structure of a $\mathfrak{g}^\vee$–representation $V(\lambda, \mathbb{R})$, with $\mu$ labelling the weight spaces.

(c) **At a categorical level:** The product of (derived) categories $\prod_{\mu} \mathcal{O}_\mu^\lambda(\mathbb{R})$ should carry a categorical $\mathfrak{g}^\vee$–action, as overviewed e.g. in \cite{Kam14}.

These three expectations should be compatible, in the sense that (b) decategorifies (c) via taking Grothendieck rings, while (a) is a combinatorial skeleton for (b). In particular, $\mathcal{B}(\lambda, \mathbb{R})$ should label a basis for $V(\lambda, \mathbb{R})$.

Passing directly from (c) to (a) should follow the general procedure described in \cite{LW15, §3.3}.

Following the symplectic duality narrative, it is our goal to relate all of the above structures with the Nakajima quiver variety $\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)$. Our crystal $\mathcal{B}(\lambda, \mu)$ works towards this goal, by Theorem \ref{thm:main}. Based on this crystal’s definition, it is also reasonable to conjecture that the desired representation $V(\lambda, \mathbb{R})$ should be
\[
\bigoplus_{\mu} H^0(\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu, \mathbb{R}))
\]
where $\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu, \mathbb{R})$ is the graded quiver variety defined in \S \ref{sect:graded} and $\mathfrak{g}^\vee$ acts by convolution as in \cite{Nak98}. However, it is not clear yet how to relate this representation to the categories $\mathcal{O}_\mu^\lambda(\mathbb{R})$. 
1.5.2 Going outside finite ADE

Some of the discussion in this thesis makes sense in greater generality than finite ADE type. In particular, Yangians and Nakajima quiver varieties can be associated to any finite graph without edge loops (a.k.a. symmetric generalized Cartan data). Likewise, one can attempt to define analogues of the varieties $\text{Gr}_\mu^\lambda$ in this generality, although this is quite complicated [BF10].

It would be interesting to better understand any analogous connections between these spaces and algebras. For example, one could hope to present cohomology rings for these Nakajima quiver varieties in greater generality. One obstacle in mimicking our present construction in this generality is that Kirwan surjectivity is not known to hold outside of specific cases.

1.5.3 Quantum cohomology

Hikita and Nakajima’s conjectures (see §3.4) tell us a certain explicit way to realize cohomology rings. It is natural to ask: is there an analogous construction which yields the quantum cohomology?
1.6 Notation and Conventions

All vector spaces and varieties/schemes will be over the field $\mathbb{C}$, and $\otimes$ denotes $\otimes_{\mathbb{C}}$. All algebras will be associative and unital, and we will denote the coordinate algebra of an affine scheme $M$ by $\mathcal{O}(M)$.

Let $G$ be a connected simple algebraic group of simply-laced type, and let $\mathfrak{g}$ be its Lie algebra. Denote its Cartan matrix by $A = (a_{ij})_{i,j \in I}$ where $i,j$ run over the nodes $I$ of its Dynkin diagram. Since $G$ is simply-laced, $A$ is a symmetric matrix. Write $i \sim j$ if $i$ and $j$ are connected in the Dynkin diagram.

Fix a maximal torus and Borel $T \subset B \subset G$, with corresponding Lie algebras $\mathfrak{h} \subset \mathfrak{b} \subset \mathfrak{g}$. Denote the weight and coweight lattices by

$$X = \text{Hom}(T, \mathbb{C}^\times), \quad X^\vee = \text{Hom}(\mathbb{C}^\times, T),$$

where we work in the category of algebraic groups. Denote their canonical pairing $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle : X^\vee \times X \to \mathbb{Z}$. Denote the set of roots by $\Delta = \Delta_+ \sqcup \Delta_-$ and the root lattice by $Q$. Similarly denote the coroots and coroot lattice by $\Delta^\vee \subset Q^\vee$. We can identify $Q \subset \mathfrak{h}^*$ and $Q^\vee \subset \mathfrak{h}$. Fixing a choice of simple roots $\Pi = \{\alpha_i\}_{i \in I}$, we have $Q = \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathbb{Z} \alpha_i$. There is a partial order on weights defined by

$$\lambda \geq \mu \iff \lambda - \mu \in \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \alpha_i$$

and similarly for coweights.

Let $W = N_G(T)/T$ be the Weyl group, generated by the simple reflections $s_i$ for $i \in I$. For a (co)weight $\lambda$, we write $\lambda^* = -w_0(\lambda)$, where $w_0 \in W$ is the longest element.

Choose Chevalley generators for $\mathfrak{g}$, denoted $f_i, h_i, e_i$ for $i \in I$. There is a unique nondegenerate $\mathfrak{g}$-invariant symmetric bilinear form $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$ on $\mathfrak{g}$, such that

$$\langle h_i, h_j \rangle = a_{ij}, \quad \langle e_i, f_j \rangle = \delta_{ij}$$

The restriction of $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$ to $\mathfrak{h}$ is nondegenerate, so it identifies $\mathfrak{h} \cong \mathfrak{h}^*$. Because $G$ is simply-laced, this isomorphism identifies the set of roots and coroots (as well as $Q$ and $Q^\vee$). Moreover, if we define the absolute weight lattice

$$P = \{ \lambda \in \mathfrak{h}^*: (\lambda, \alpha) \in \mathbb{Z}, \forall \alpha \in Q \},$$

then we can and will identify $X, X^\vee \subset P$. Under this identification the forms $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$ coincide, hence our abuse of notation. The distinction between the lattices $X, X^\vee$ and $P$ will only be relevant when discussing the affine Grassmannian in Chapter 4 and the above identification greatly simplifies notation elsewhere.

The lattice $P$ has $\mathbb{Z}$-basis given by the fundamental weights $\{\varpi_i\}_{i \in I}$, which are defined by $\langle \varpi_i, \alpha_j \rangle = \delta_{ij}$. Recall that a weight $\lambda \in P$ is called dominant if $\langle \lambda, \alpha_i \rangle \geq 0$ for all $i \in I$, and regular if $\langle \lambda, \alpha \rangle \neq 0$ for all $\alpha \in \Delta$. Denote the set of dominant weights by $P_+$, and the set of regular weights by $P_{\text{reg}}$.

Remark 1.6.1. Throughout this thesis, we will frequently consider a pair $\lambda, \mu \in P$, with $\lambda \in P_+$ and $\lambda \geq \mu$. As a convention, we will denote

$$\lambda = \sum_{i \in I} \lambda_i \varpi_i, \quad \mu = \sum_{i \in I} \mu_i \varpi_i, \quad \lambda - \mu = \sum_{i \in I} m_i \alpha_i,$$
so \( \lambda \geq \mu \) means that all \( m_i \geq 0 \).

This data will be relevant in several contexts, and should generally be thought of as specifying the weight space \( V(\lambda)_\mu \) in the irreducible \( g \)-representation of highest weight \( \lambda \).

**Remark 1.6.2.** The assumption that \( G \) is simply-laced is not essential in some parts of what follows. However, it simplifies certain definitions and is critical for our discussion of quiver varieties.
Chapter 2

Monomial crystals

2.1 $g$–crystals

A $g$–crystal is a combinatorial object, consisting of a set $B$ along with maps

\[
\begin{align*}
wt : B & \rightarrow P, \\
\varepsilon_i, \varphi_i : B & \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}, \\
\tilde{e}_i, \tilde{f}_i : B & \rightarrow B \cup \{0\}
\end{align*}
\]

satisfying certain axioms. Intuitively, the set $B$ should be thought of as labelling a basis $V$ for a representation of the Lie algebra $g$, and the Kashiwara operators $\tilde{e}_i, \tilde{f}_i$ should be thought of as corresponding to the action of the Chevalley generators $e_i, f_i$ on $V$.

This intuition is not completely accurate: there are many crystals that do not correspond to representations of $g$. However, for each dominant weight $\lambda \in P$ there is a corresponding crystal $B(\lambda)$, coming from a crystal basis of the representation $V_q(\lambda)$ of $U_q(g)$ (although there are other characterizations). A crystal $B$ is called normal if it is isomorphic to a disjoint union of crystals $B(\lambda)$ (for varying $\lambda$).

For more details on the theory of crystals and its connections to representation theory, we refer the reader to Joseph [Jos95, Section 5.2].

2.2 The monomial crystal

We let $\mathcal{C}^\lambda = \prod_i \mathcal{C}^{\lambda_i}/S_i$, the set of all collections of multisets of sizes $(\lambda_i)_{i \in I}$. A point in $\mathcal{C}^\lambda$ will be denoted by $R = (R_i)_{i \in I}$ where each $R_i$ is a multiset of size $\lambda_i$, and it will be called a set of parameters of weight $\lambda$.

Fix a bipartition $I = I_\overline{r} \cup I_\overline{t}$ of the Dynkin diagram of $g$ (where $\overline{r}, \overline{t} \in \mathbb{Z}/2$). We call vertices in $I_\overline{r}$ even and those in $I_\overline{t}$ odd. Thus, we say that $i \in I$ and $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ have the same parity if $i \in I_\overline{r}$.

We say that $R$ is integral, if for all $i$, all elements of $R_i$ are integers and have the same parity as $i$. So an integral set of parameters consists of a multiset of $\lambda_i$ even integers for every $i \in I_0$ and $\lambda_i$ odd integers for every $i \in I_1$. 


2.2.1 Definition of the monomial crystal

Let $\mathcal{B}$ denote the set of all monomials in the variables $y_{i,k}$, for $i \in I$ and $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ of the same parity. Let

$$z_{i,k} = \frac{y_{i,k}y_{i,k+2}}{\prod_{j \sim i} y_{j,k+1}}$$

(2.1)

Given a monomial $p = \prod_{i,k} y_{a_{i,k}}^{i,k}$, let

$$\text{wt}(p) = \sum_{i,k} a_{i,k} \varepsilon_i(p) = -\sum_{l \leq k} a_{i,l} \varphi_i(p) = \sum_{l \geq k} a_{i,l}$$

and

$$\varepsilon_i(p) = \max_k \varepsilon_i^k(p) \quad \varphi_i(p) = \max_k \varphi_i^k(p)$$

In each case, the max is taken over those integers $k$ of the same parity as $i$.

We can define the Kashiwara operators on this set of monomials by the rules:

$$\tilde{e}_i(p) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } \varepsilon_i(p) = 0, \\ z_{i,k}p, & \text{otherwise, where } k \text{ is the smallest integer of the same parity as } i \text{ such that } \varepsilon_i^k(p) = \varepsilon_i(p) \end{cases}$$

$$\tilde{f}_i(p) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } \varphi_i(p) = 0 \\ -z_{i,k-2}^{-1}p, & \text{otherwise, where } k \text{ is the largest integer (of the same parity as } i) \text{ such that } \varphi_i^k(p) = \varphi_i(p) \end{cases}$$

The set $\mathcal{B}$ with these operations is called the monomial crystal. The following result is due to Kashiwara [Kas03, Proposition 3.1].

**Theorem 2.2.1.** $\mathcal{B}$ is a normal crystal.

### 2.3 Product monomial crystals

For any $c \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $i \in I$ of the same parity, the monomial $y_{i,c} \in \mathcal{B}$ is clearly highest weight and we can consider the monomial subcrystal $\mathcal{B}(\varpi_i, c)$ generated by $y_{i,c}$. Since $y_{i,c}$ has weight $\varpi_i$, we see that $\mathcal{B}(\varpi_i, c) \equiv \mathcal{B}(\varpi_i)$.

The fundamental monomial crystals for different $c$ all look the same: they differ simply by translating the variables. In fact, for any complex number $c \in \mathbb{C}$, we can consider $\mathcal{B}(\varpi_i, c)$, the crystal obtained by translating $y_{i,k} \mapsto y_{i,k+c-c_0}$ all variables appearing in all monomials in $\mathcal{B}(\varpi_i, c_0)$ (for $c_0$ an integer of the same parity as $i$). This crystal $\mathcal{B}(\varpi_i, c)$ does not sit inside $\mathcal{B}$, but we will need to use it on occasion in this paper.

Given a dominant coweight $\lambda$ and an integral set of parameters $\mathbf{R}$ of weight $\lambda$ as above, we define the product monomial crystal $\mathcal{B}(\lambda, \mathbf{R})$ by

$$\mathcal{B}(\lambda, \mathbf{R}) = \prod_{i \in I, c \in R_i} \mathcal{B}(\varpi_i, c)$$

In other words, for each parameter $c \in R_i$, we form its monomial crystal $\mathcal{B}(\varpi_i, c)$ and then take the
product of all monomials appearing in all these crystals. The order of the product is irrelevant because taking products of monomials is commutative.

**Theorem 2.3.1** ([KTW+15 Theorem 2.1]) \( B(\lambda, R) \) is a subcrystal of \( B \). In particular it is a normal crystal. Moreover, there exists embeddings \( B(\lambda) \subseteq B(\lambda, R) \subseteq \otimes_i B(\pi_i) \otimes_{\lambda_i} \).

### 2.3.1 Multisets and monomials

Given a collection of multisets \( S = (S_i)_{i \in I} \), which we assume satisfy the same parity conditions as above, we can define

\[
y_S = \prod_{i \in I, k \in S_i} y_{i,k}, \quad z_S = \prod_{i \in I, k \in S_i} z_{i,k}.
\]

From the definition of the monomial crystal, it is easy to see that every monomial \( p \) in \( B(\lambda, R) \) is of the form

\[
p = y_R z_S^{-1} = \prod_{i \in I_i} y_{i,k} \prod_{i \in S_i} \prod_{j \sim i} y_{j,k}^{a_{j,k}}
\]

for some \( S \). Thus an alternative combinatorics for labelling elements of the monomial crystal are these collections of multisets \( S \).

**Remark 2.3.2.** For any \( p \in B(\lambda, R) \), \( S \) is uniquely determined. In fact for any collections of multisets \( S \) and \( S' \), \( z_S = z_{S'} \) implies \( S = S' \).

### 2.3.2 Weyl orbit of the highest weight element

Consider a set of parameters \( R \) of weight \( \lambda \). Since there is a unique highest weight element \( y_{R} \in B(\lambda, R) \lambda \), it follows from Theorem 2.3.1 that for any extremal weight \( w \lambda \in W \lambda \), there is a unique element \( p_{w \lambda} \in B(\lambda, R) \) of weight \( w \lambda \). There is a simple inductive expression for \( p_{w \lambda} \), which we will prove in §7.3.3 using graded quiver varieties.

**Proposition 2.3.3.** Let \( i \in I \) be such that \( s_i w \lambda < w \lambda \). If \( p_{w \lambda} = \prod_{j,k} y_{j,k}^{a_{j,k}} \), then

\[
p_{s_i w \lambda} = p_{w \lambda} \cdot \prod_k z_{i,k}^{-a_{i,k}}
\]

### 2.4 The case of \( sl_2 \)

For \( g = sl_2 \), the fundamental monomial crystal consists of two elements

\[
B(\varpi, c): \quad y_c \xrightarrow{f} y_{c-2}^{-1}
\]

A weight is simply an integer \( \lambda \geq 0 \), a set of parameters \( R \) in this case is a single multiset of size \( \lambda \). Let us number its elements \( c_1, \ldots, c_\lambda \). The crystal \( B(\lambda, R) \) admits a surjection from the set \( \{\pm\}^\lambda \) of tuples: \( a + \) in spot \( j \) corresponds to choosing \( y_{c_j} \in B(\varpi, c_j) \), and \( a - \) corresponds to choosing \( y_{c_j-2}^{-1} \in B(\varpi, c_j) \).
We then multiply these elements together to produce an element of \( B(\lambda, R) \). Note that \( B(\lambda, R) \) is a set: two tuples may produce the same monomial, and these are not distinguished in \( B(\lambda, R) \).

As described in the previous sections, elements \( p \in B(\lambda, R) \) can be written as \( p = yRz^{-1}S \) for some (single) multiset \( S \). We will see later in §6.3 that this crystal can be described as follows:

\[
B(\lambda, R) = \{ p = yRz^{-1}S \in B : S + 1 \subset R \}
\]

or in other words, “flags” of multisets (see also [KTW+15, Example 2.6] for a more general case).
Chapter 3

Deformation quantization

3.1 Overview

Let $A$ be a $\mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$–graded algebra. By a deformation of $A$, in this thesis we will mean one of two things:

(a) A filtered deformation: a filtered algebra $A = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}} A_{\leq n}$ such that the associated graded $\text{gr} A \cong A$,

(b) A $\mathbb{C}[h]$–deformation: a $\mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$–graded $\mathbb{C}[h]$–algebra $A_h$ such that $A_h/hA_h \cong A$.

These two definitions are essentially equivalent: from $A$ we can construct the Rees algebra,

$$A_h = \text{Rees}(A) = \bigoplus_{n \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}} h^n A_{\leq n} \subset A[h],$$

and from $A_h$ we can take $A = A_h/(h - 1)A_h$. In general, deformations of $A$ can be classified using Hochschild cohomology.

Let $A$ be commutative, and let $A_h$ be a $\mathbb{C}[h]$–deformation of $A$. Then $A$ naturally acquires a Poisson bracket, by letting

$$\{a, b\} := \frac{1}{h} [\pi, \tilde{b}] \mod h$$

where $\pi, \tilde{b} \in A_h$ are any lifts of $a, b$. In this case, we call $A_h$ almost-commutative, in the sense that it is commutative mod $h$.

3.2 Conical symplectic singularities

In this section we briefly overview the technical framework for deformation quantization of a class of varieties relevant to our discussion, following \cite{Los16}.

Let $X$ be a symplectic singularity. This means that:

(1) $X$ is a normal Poisson variety,

(2) the regular locus $X_{\text{reg}}$ is symplectic,

(3) for some projective resolution of singularities $\hat{X} \to X$, the pull-back of the symplectic form $\omega_{\text{reg}}$ from $X_{\text{reg}}$ extends to a regular 2-form on $\hat{X}$.
We will further assume that \( X \) is conical, meaning that there is a grading \( \mathcal{O}(X) = \bigoplus_{n \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}} \mathcal{O}(X)_n \) with \( \mathcal{O}(X)_0 = \mathbb{C} \), and an integer \( d \geq 1 \) such that \( \{f, g\} \in \mathcal{O}(X)_{n+m-d} \) for \( f \in \mathcal{O}(X)_n, g \in \mathcal{O}(X)_m \) and all \( n, m \). Geometrically, this corresponds to an action of \( S = \mathbb{C}^\times \) on \( X \), which is contracting to a unique fixed point.

In this case there is a \( \mathbb{C}^\times \)-equivariant \( \mathbb{Q} \)-terminalization \( \tilde{X} \) of \( X \), see [Los16, Proposition 2.3]. Deformation quantizations of \( \mathcal{O}(X) \) are classified by the invariants \( H^2(\tilde{X}_{\text{reg}}, \mathbb{C})^W \) with respect to the Namikawa-Weyl group \( W \), by [Los16, Theorem 3.4]. This generalizes extensive previous work on the case of conical symplectic resolutions [BPW12], [BLPW14], [Los12].

### 3.2.1 Category \( \mathcal{O} \)

In the setting of the previous section, there are two competing notions of category \( \mathcal{O} \): a geometric one and an algebraic one. These two categories are equivalent in many cases [BLPW14, §3]. In this paper we work with quantizations of coordinate rings, where the algebraic version of \( \mathcal{O} \) is more appropriate.

Let \( A \) be a \( \mathbb{Z} \)-graded algebra. Denote the grading by \( A = \bigoplus_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} A_k \), so we have \( A_i \cdot A_j \subset A_{i+j} \).

**Definition 3.2.1.** The algebraic category \( \mathcal{O} \) for \( A \) is defined to be the full subcategory of finitely generated \( A \)-modules for which \( A_{\geq 0} \) acts locally finitely.

In the definition, \( A_{\geq 0} \) acts locally finitely on an \( A \)-module \( M \) means that for any \( v \in M \), the submodule \( A_{\geq 0} \cdot v \) is finite dimensional.

**Remark 3.2.2.** In the case when \( A = U\mathfrak{g} \) for \( \mathfrak{g} \) a semisimple Lie algebra, the above definition does not quite agree with the BGG category \( \mathcal{O} \). Recall that in BGG category \( \mathcal{O} \) we demand that \( U\mathfrak{b} \) acts locally finitely and \( U\mathfrak{h} \) act semisimply. By using the principal gradation of \( U\mathfrak{g} \), where \( \deg f_i = -1, \deg h_i = 0, \deg e_i = 1 \), we come close to this definition but lose the semisimplicity assumption.

### 3.3 B-algebras

Let \( A = \bigoplus_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} A_k \) be a \( \mathbb{Z} \)-graded algebra. The following definition appeared in [Gin03, Section 4.2], as well as [BLPW14, §5.1], and can be thought of as a generalization of the notion of \( \mathbb{C}^\times \)-fixed points, see Section 3.3.2 below.

**Definition 3.3.1.** The B-algebra of \( A \) is defined to be the algebra \( B(A) := A_0 / \sum_{k>0} A_{-k} A_k \).

Note that \( \sum_{k>0} A_{-k} A_k \) is always an ideal in \( A_0 \), so this is indeed an algebra.

**Remark 3.3.2.** More generally let \( A \) be a \( \mathbb{Z} \)-graded \( S \)-algebra, where \( S \) is a commutative ring which we give degree zero. Then we can define an \( S \)-algebra \( B(A) \) as above, and most of the discussion below goes through. We will stick to \( S = \mathbb{C} \) for simplicity.

**Remark 3.3.3.** Consider \( A_\geq = \bigoplus_{k>0} A_k \) and \( A_\leq = \bigoplus_{k<0} A_k \). Then, as vector spaces, we have \( B(A) = A/(A_\leq \cdot A + A \cdot A_\geq) \).
Given $\mathcal{A}$ and $\mathcal{A}'$ two such algebras, recall that the tensor product $\mathcal{A} \otimes \mathcal{A}'$ has a natural algebra structure defined by
\[(a_1 \otimes b_1) \cdot (a_2 \otimes b_2) = a_1 a_2 \otimes b_1 b_2\]
Moreover, $\mathcal{A} \otimes \mathcal{A}'$ has a $\mathbb{Z}$-grading with
\[(\mathcal{A} \otimes \mathcal{A}')_k = \bigoplus_{i+j=k} \mathcal{A}_i \otimes \mathcal{A}'_j \tag{3.1}\]

**Lemma 3.3.4.** Let $\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{A}'$ be as above.

(a) If $\varphi : \mathcal{A} \to \mathcal{A}'$ is a homomorphism of graded algebras, then the restriction $\varphi : \mathcal{A}_0 \to \mathcal{A}'_0$ induces a homomorphism $B(\varphi) : B(\mathcal{A}) \to B(\mathcal{A}')$.

If $\varphi$ is surjective, then so is $B(\varphi)$.

(b) The inclusion $\mathcal{A}_0 \otimes \mathcal{A}'_0 \hookrightarrow (\mathcal{A} \otimes \mathcal{A}')_0$ induces a natural isomorphism $B(\mathcal{A}) \otimes B(\mathcal{A}') \cong B(\mathcal{A} \otimes \mathcal{A}')$.

### 3.3.1 Relationship to highest weights

Let $\mathcal{A}$ be a $\mathbb{Z}$–graded algebra, and let $M$ be a graded $\mathcal{A}$–module. Let us call $M$ a **highest weight module** if there is a homogeneous element $v \in M_0$ such that

1. $v$ is a cyclic vector (i.e. $M = \mathcal{A} \cdot v$),
2. $M_0 = \mathbb{C}v$,
3. $\mathcal{A}_k v = 0$ for all $k > 0$.

For a highest weight representation $M$, the algebra $B(\mathcal{A})$ naturally acts on the line $\mathbb{C}v$. This induces a homomorphism of algebras $\chi : B(\mathcal{A}) \to \mathbb{C}$, by the equation
\[a \cdot v = \chi(a)v, \quad \forall a \in \mathcal{A}_0\]

Conversely, given a homomorphism $\chi : B(\mathcal{A}) \to \mathbb{C}$ we can construct a corresponding highest weight module as follows. We can consider $\mathbb{C}$ as a module over $\mathcal{A}_{\geq 0} = \bigoplus_{k \geq 0} \mathcal{A}_k$ via the composition
\[\mathcal{A}_{\geq 0} \to \mathcal{A}_0 \hookrightarrow B(\mathcal{A}) \xrightarrow{\chi} \mathbb{C}\]
and form the induced $\mathcal{A}$–module
\[M(\chi) : = \mathcal{A} \otimes_{\mathcal{A}_{\geq 0}} \mathbb{C}\]
This module is in category $\mathcal{O}$ for $\mathcal{A}$, and is called a **Verma module** (or **standard module**). It is the universal highest weight module corresponding to $\chi$, in the sense that all other such modules are quotients of $M(\chi)$. 
Remark 3.3.5. Our assumption that \( v \in M_0 \) is not necessary. In many cases, the grading on \( A \) is by eigenvalues of the adjoint action \([\xi, \cdot]\) for some \( \xi \in A \). We can then consider the decomposition of \( M \) into (generalized) eigenspaces for \( \xi \); this is a shift of the grading given above.

3.3.2 The commutative case

Assume that \( A \) is a \( \mathbb{Z} \)-graded commutative algebra. In this case, there is an alternative description of \( B(A) \) which is of a geometric flavour. Indeed, a \( \mathbb{Z} \)-grading of \( A \) corresponds to a \( \mathbb{C}^\times \)-action on \( X = \text{Spec}(A) \). In this setting we can consider the fixed point subscheme, which is the spectrum of the coinvariant ring,

\[
X^{\mathbb{C}^\times} = \text{Spec} \left( A/\langle za - a : z \in \mathbb{C}^\times, a \in A \rangle \right),
\]

where \( z \in \mathbb{C}^\times \) acts on \( A_k \) as multiplication by \( z^k \). Equivalently, we can say that the coordinate ring

\[
\mathcal{O}(X^{\mathbb{C}^\times}) = A/\langle za - a : z \in \mathbb{C}^\times, a \in A \rangle = A/\langle A_{\neq 0} \rangle
\]

where \( \langle A_{\neq 0} \rangle \) is the ideal generated by all homogeneous elements of non-zero weight. This is a special case of the general notion of fixed-point subscheme, see Fogarty [Fog73].

The next result follows from the above discussion by Remark 3.3.3:

Lemma 3.3.6. If \( A \) is commutative, then \( B(A) \cong \mathcal{O}(X^{\mathbb{C}^\times}) \).

3.3.3 The almost commutative case

We consider now the case when \( A \) is an almost commutative algebra. More precisely, we assume that:

1. \( A = \bigoplus_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} A_k \) is \( \mathbb{Z} \)-graded,
2. \( A = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}} F_n A \) has an increasing filtration by graded subspaces, with \( F_0 A = \mathbb{C} \),
3. the associated graded \( A := \text{gr}_F A \) is commutative.

Then \( A \) is naturally bi-graded. In geometric terms, we can think that \( X = \text{Spec}(A) \) has a pair of commuting \( \mathbb{C}^\times \)-actions, and is conical with respect to one of them. Following [BLPW14], let’s denote the \( \mathbb{C}^\times \)-action corresponding to (1) by \( T \), for which \( A = \bigoplus_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} A_k \). Denote the conical \( \mathbb{C}^\times \)-action corresponding to the filtration (2) by \( S \).

We will want to consider \( B \)-algebras with respect to the \( T \)-grading (1). Note that \( B(A) \) naturally inherits the quotient filtration from \( \mathcal{A}_0 = \bigcup_{n \geq 0} (F_n A)_0 \).

The next result is a variation on [BLPW14, Proposition 5.1]:

Lemma 3.3.7. (a) There is a surjection \( B(A) \twoheadrightarrow \text{gr} B(A) \).

(b) If \( A \) is finitely generated and \( X^T \) consists of finitely many closed points, then \( B(A) \) is finite dimensional.

Proof. There is a natural surjection from \( \text{gr} A_0 = A_0 \) onto \( \text{gr} B(A) \), and \( \sum_{k > 0} A_{-k} A_k \) lies in its kernel. This proves (a). For (b), we claim that \( X^T \) has a single closed point: the unique fixed point of \( S \). By the previous section, \( B(A) \) defines the closed subscheme \( X^T \) of \( X \), and is therefore finite-dimensional since \( X \) is finite-type. Now apply (a).

\[ \square \]
3.4 Conjectures of Hikita and Nakajima

In this section, we will sketch a general framework in which to describe the conjectures of Hikita and Nakajima described in the introduction.

The recent work of Braverman, Finkelberg and Nakajima [BFN16b] provides a recipe for constructing a pair $X$ and $X'$ of varieties, given the data of a reductive group $G$ and a representation $N$ of $G$ (we use this redefinition of $G$ locally to this section). It is expected that these varieties will be symplectic dual to each other. Since this is not proven, we will content ourselves to list several properties of these varieties.

The space $X$ is called the Coulomb branch, and is defined as the spectrum of a certain algebra $A$; we refer the reader to [BFN16b, §3(iv)] for the definition. Here are some of its properties:

(a) It is a conical Poisson variety, and there is a natural deformation quantization $A_\hbar$ of its coordinate ring,

(b) There are injections $H^*_G(pt) \hookrightarrow A$ and $H^*_\tilde{G}(pt) \hookrightarrow A_\hbar$ with (Poisson) commutative images,

(c) There is a natural action of the torus $T = \pi_1(G)$ (Pontrjagin dual) on $A$ and $A_\hbar$, and the image of $H^*_G(pt)$ has degree zero,

(d) Suppose that there is an exact sequence

$$1 \longrightarrow G \longrightarrow \tilde{G} \longrightarrow G_F \longrightarrow 1$$

such that $N$ extends to a $\tilde{G}$–module. Then there is a natural family of deformation quantizations of $A$, with base $t_F/W_F$:

$$H^*_\tilde{G}(pt) \longrightarrow A_{t,F}$$

whose image is central.

The space $X'$, called the Higgs branch, is defined to be the (complex) Hamiltonian reduction $T^*\mathcal{N}/\!\!/G$. Assume that we have a resolution $\tilde{X}'$ given by $T^*\mathcal{N}/\!\!/G$, for some GIT stability parameter $\theta \in \mathfrak{g}^*$. 

**Remark 3.4.1.** In the case of a “quiver gauge theory”, it has recently been shown that $X = \text{Gr}_\mu^X$ and $X' = \mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda,\mu)$ [BFN16a]. In this sense, the discussion in this section generalizes the setup considered in the rest of this thesis.

Since $\tilde{X}'$ is a Hamiltonian reduction, there is a Kirwan map

$$H^*_\tilde{G}(pt) \longrightarrow H^*(\tilde{X}')$$

via the inclusion of the $\theta$–semistable locus into $T^*\mathcal{N}$. We will assume that this map is a surjection. The following is a generalization of a conjecture of Hikita [Hik15]:

**Conjecture 3.4.2.** There is an isomorphism of $H^*_G(pt)$–algebras

$$\mathcal{O}(X^T) \cong H^*(\tilde{X}')$$
By choosing a generic coweight $\rho : \mathbb{C}^\times \to T$, we get an equality $X^T = X^{\mathbb{C}^\times}$. In particular $\mathcal{O}(X^T) = B(\mathcal{O}(X))$, using the B–algebra notation as in §3.3.2.

Using $\rho$ and B–algebras, we will try to generalize this statement to the deformation quantization $A_{h,G_F}$. Assume there exists $\tilde{G}$ as in (d) above; let us make the simplification that $\tilde{G} = G \times G_F$. Then $G_F$ acts on $X^I$ and $\tilde{X}^I$, commuting with the action of $\mathbb{C}^\times$ which dilates the cotangent direction of $T^*N$.

We will assume that the equivariant Kirwan map

$$H^*_G \times G_F \times \mathbb{C}^\times (pt) \to H^*_G \times G_F (\tilde{X}^I)$$

is surjective. Based on a conjecture of Nakajima [KTW+15 §1.6], we propose the following:

**Conjecture 3.4.3.** There is an isomorphism of $H^*_G \times G_F \times \mathbb{C}^\times (pt)$–algebras

$$B(A_{h,G_F}) \cong H^*_G \times G_F (\tilde{X}^I)$$

Finally, suppose that we take a coweight $\xi : \mathbb{C}^\times \to G_F$, and extend this to $\tilde{\xi} : \mathbb{C}^\times \to G_F \times \mathbb{C}^\times$ by $z \mapsto (\xi(z), z)$. There is a corresponding action on $\tilde{X}^I$. There is also an induced map $H^*_G \times \mathbb{C}^\times (pt) \to H^*_C \times (pt)$, and specialization

$$A_{h,\xi} := A_{h,G_F} \otimes H^*_G \times \mathbb{C}^\times (pt) \otimes H^*_C \times (pt)$$

Let us further specialize $h = 1$, getting an algebra $A_{\xi}$.

We can also make analogous specializations in equivariant cohomology. Assuming favourable cohomological properties (e.g. that $\tilde{X}^I$ is equivariantly formal for $G_F \times \mathbb{C}^\times$), we have a restriction homomorphism

$$H^*_G \times \mathbb{C}^\times (\tilde{X}^I) \otimes H^*_G \times \mathbb{C}^\times (pt) \otimes H^*_C \times (pt) \cong H^*_C \times (\tilde{X}^I)$$

where on the right $\mathbb{C}^\times$ acts via $\tilde{\xi}$. Furthermore, by restriction to the fixed-point locus we get

$$H^*_C \times (\tilde{X}^I) \hookrightarrow H^*_C \times ((\tilde{X}^I)\mathbb{C}^\times)$$

Let us again specialize $h$ to 1. Denote the connected components of the fixed-point locus by

$$(\tilde{X}^I)\mathbb{C}^\times = \bigsqcup_a C_a$$

By choosing a point $x \in C_a$, we get inclusions $pt = \{x\} \hookrightarrow C_a \hookrightarrow (\tilde{X}^I)\mathbb{C}^\times$, and induced maps

$$H^* ((\tilde{X}^I)\mathbb{C}^\times) \to H^*(C_a) \to \mathbb{C}$$

These maps correspond precisely to the maximal ideals of $H^* ((\tilde{X}^I)\mathbb{C}^\times)$ (see also §8.3.2 below).

**Conjecture 3.4.4.** Upon specializing as above, the map from Conjecture 3.4.3 is induces a bijection on maximal ideals for $B(A_{\xi})$ and $H^* ((\tilde{X}^I)\mathbb{C}^\times)$:

$$\left( \text{Highest weights for } A_{\xi} \right) \sim \pi_0 \left( (\tilde{X}^I)\mathbb{C}^\times \right)$$

(3.2)
This can be reformulated in the following way. We have assumed that

$$\tilde{X}^! = T^*N_{/G} = \mu^{-1}(0)^{\theta-ss}/G$$

where $\mu^{-1}(0)^{\theta-ss}$ denotes the set of $\theta$–semistable points. It is standard GIT result that $\mu^{-1}(0)^{\theta-ss} \to \tilde{X}^!$ is a principal $G$–bundle (e.g. [Gin09, §2.2]). For $x \in \mu^{-1}(0)^{\theta-ss}$, let us denote its image in $\tilde{X}^!$ by $[x]$.

The homomorphism $\tilde{\xi} : \mathbb{C}^\times \to G_F \times \mathbb{C}^\times$ yields a $\mathbb{C}^\times$–action on $\mu^{-1}(0)^{\theta-ss}$ in addition to $\tilde{X}^!$. If $[x]$ is fixed by this action, then since $\mu^{-1}(0)^{\theta-ss} \to \tilde{X}^!$ is a principal $G$–bundle there must exist a homomorphism $\gamma : \mathbb{C}^\times \to G$, unique up to conjugation, such that

$$\tilde{\xi}(z) \cdot x = \gamma(z) \cdot x, \quad \forall z \in \mathbb{C}^\times \quad (3.3)$$

For a given $\gamma$, let $\tilde{X}^!(\gamma)$ denote the set of points $[x] \in (\tilde{X}^!)^{\mathbb{C}^\times}$ for which $(3.3)$ holds. By analogy with the quiver variety case studied by Nakajima (see §7.3.1 below), it seems reasonable to expect that the $\tilde{X}^!(\gamma)$ parametrize the connected components $C_\alpha$ of $(\tilde{X}^!)^{\mathbb{C}^\times}$. $\gamma$ determines a map $H_G^\ast(pt) \to \mathbb{C}$, and this should correspond to the action of $H_G^\ast(pt) \hookrightarrow A^\xi$ on the highest weight vector corresponding to $\tilde{X}^!(\gamma) \in \pi_0 \left((\tilde{X}^!)^{\mathbb{C}^\times}\right)$ under $(3.2)$. 
Chapter 4

Yangians and the affine Grassmannian

4.1 Yangians

Yangians first arose in the theory of integrable systems, but quickly spread their influence into other areas of mathematics. They are Hopf algebras, arising as deformations of the enveloping algebras $U(g[t])$ of current algebras. We refer the reader to Chari and Pressley [CP95] for a more thorough overview of this theory.

There are several presentations for the Yangian, each providing trade-offs by simplifying some aspects of study while complicating others. Drinfeld’s original definition [Dri85] in terms of generators $x, J(x)$ permits explicit calculation of the Hopf algebra structure, but is not particularly well-adapted to studying representation theory.

Drinfeld’s second presentation [Dri87] in terms of “loop generators” permits the study of representations and algebra structure, but has the drawback that the coproduct and antipode are very difficult to write down explicitly. Since we will almost exclusively work with the algebra structure, it is this presentation which we will make the most use of here (See §4.1.1 below).

Finally there is a third presentation, the so-called RTT presentation, which is historically the oldest is has been extensively studied in type A [Mol07], as well as in other classical types [AMR06]. Here there are few trade-offs: the full Hopf algebra structure is explicit. We exploit this presentation in §4.3.3 and §5.3.3.

4.1.1 The Yangian

The following algebra is a slight variation on Drinfeld’s second presentation of the Yangian (see Remark 4.1.2). It was obtained in [KWWY14] by applying Drinfeld-Gavarini duality (a.k.a the quantum duality principle) to the ordinary Drinfeld Yangian.
Definition 4.1.1. The Yangian $Y$ of $\mathfrak{g}$ is the $\mathbb{C}$-algebra with generators $E_i^{(r)}, F_i^{(r)}, H_i^{(r)}$ for $i \in I$, $r \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$, and relations

$$
[H_i^{(r)}, H_j^{(s)}] = 0,
$$

$$
[E_i^{(r)}, F_j^{(s)}] = \delta_{ij} H_i^{(r+s-1)},
$$

$$
[H_i^{(1)}, E_j^{(s)}] = a_{ij} E_j^{(s)},
$$

$$
[H_i^{(r+1)}, E_j^{(s)}] - [H_i^{(r)}, E_j^{(s+1)}] = \frac{a_{ij}}{2} (H_i^{(r)} E_j^{(s)} + E_j^{(s)} H_i^{(r)}),
$$

$$
[H_i^{(1)}, F_j^{(s)}] = -a_{ij} F_j^{(s)},
$$

$$
[H_i^{(r+1)}, F_j^{(s)}] - [H_i^{(r)}, F_j^{(s+1)}] = -\frac{a_{ij}}{2} (H_i^{(r)} F_j^{(s)} + F_j^{(s)} H_i^{(r)}),
$$

$$
[E_i^{(r+1)}, E_j^{(s)}] - [E_i^{(r)}, E_j^{(s+1)}] = \frac{a_{ij}}{2} (E_i^{(r)} E_j^{(s)} + E_j^{(s)} E_i^{(r)}),
$$

$$
[F_i^{(r+1)}, F_j^{(s)}] - [F_i^{(r)}, F_j^{(s+1)}] = -\frac{a_{ij}}{2} (F_i^{(r)} F_j^{(s)} + F_j^{(s)} F_i^{(r)}),
$$

for all $r, s \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$, where sym denotes symmetrization over the indices $r_1, \ldots, r_N$.

Remark 4.1.2.

(a) This is a filtered version of the algebra appearing in [KWWY14, Theorem 3.5]: we have set $\hbar = 1$.

The appropriate filtration on $Y$ is defined by setting $\deg X^{(r)} = r$, for $X = E_i, F_i, H_i$. The algebra from [KWWY14] is the $\mathbb{C}[h]$-algebra $Y_h = \text{Rees}(Y)$.

(b) As noted above, this is a slight modification of the Yangian as usually defined in the literature: the generators are typically taken to be the elements $x^{(r)} := X^{(r-1)}$ for $r \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$. The filtration is also typically taken to be defined by $\deg_{NC} x^{(r)} = r$. Drinfeld proved that $\text{gr}_{NC} Y$ is isomorphic to the co-Poisson-Hopf algebra $U(\mathfrak{g}[t])$, and is essentially its unique filtered deformation (see [CP93, §12.1]).

There is an embedding $U\mathfrak{g} \hookrightarrow Y$, as the subalgebra generated by the modes $X^{(1)}$. We will frequently identify $U\mathfrak{g}$ with its image in $Y$. The principal gradation of $Y$ is defined by the adjoint action of the element $\rho^\vee = \sum_{i \in I} \varpi_i^\vee \in \mathfrak{h} \subset Y$, or explicitly by

$$
\deg F_i^{(r)} = -1, \quad \deg H_i^{(r)} = 0, \quad \deg E_i^{(r)} = 1 \quad (4.1)
$$

The filtration from part (a) of the above remark is by graded subspaces.

We will use the notation $Y^> , Y^0 , Y^<$ to denote the (unital) subalgebras of $Y$ generated by the $E_i^{(r)}$, the $H_i^{(r)}$, and the $F_i^{(r)}$, respectively. Denote $Y^\geq = Y^> Y^0$ and $Y^\leq = Y^< Y^0$. We will also sometimes denote $Y^0 = \mathbb{C}[H_i^{(0)}]$.

Following [KWWY14, §3B], we define a PBW basis for $Y$ as follows. Fix any order on the Dynkin diagram. Then, for each positive root $\alpha$ we define $\tilde{\alpha}$ to be the smallest simple root such that $\tilde{\alpha} = \alpha - \tilde{\alpha}$ is a positive root. Inductively, we define

$$
E_\alpha^{(r)} = [E_\tilde{\alpha}^{(r)}, E_\tilde{\alpha}^{(1)}], \quad F_\alpha^{(r)} = [F_\tilde{\alpha}^{(r)}, F_\tilde{\alpha}^{(1)}] \quad (4.2)
$$
Chapter 4. Yangians and the affine Grassmannian

Proposition 4.1.3 ([Lev93]). Ordered monomials in $E^{(r)}_{\alpha}, H^{(r)}_{i}, F^{(r)}_{\alpha}$, for $r > 0$, form a basis for $Y$.

4.1.2 Hopf algebra structure

$Y$ is a Hopf algebra [CP95, §12]. The coproduct on $Y$ is defined by

\[
\Delta(X^{(1)}) = X^{(1)} \otimes 1 + 1 \otimes X^{(1)},
\]

\[
\Delta(H^{(2)}_i) = H^{(2)}_i \otimes 1 + H^{(1)}_i \otimes H^{(1)}_i + 1 \otimes H^{(2)}_i + \sum_{\beta > 0} c_{\beta} F^{(1)}_\beta \otimes E^{(1)}_\beta
\]

for some constants $c_{\beta}$. These elements generate $Y$, so the above completely determines the coproduct.

However, explicit formulas for the coproduct of other generators are difficult to write down, even for the Yangian of $\mathfrak{sl}_2$ [Mol03, Definition 2.24].

4.1.3 Generating series

In the theory of Yangians, as in the theories of loop algebras and affine Lie algebras, it is frequently convenient (and efficient) to encode relations through the use of formal series.

For $Y$, we define the following series

\[
F_i(u) := \sum_{r > 0} F^{(r)}_i u^{-r}, \quad H_i(u) := 1 + \sum_{r > 0} H^{(r)}_i u^{-r}, \quad E_i(u) := \sum_{r > 0} E^{(r)}_i u^{-r}
\]

These are elements of the space of formal Laurent series $Y((u^{-1}))$.

4.1.4 The shifted Yangian

Definition 4.1.4. Let $\mu \in P_+$ be a dominant weight. The shifted Yangian $Y_\mu$ is defined to be the subalgebra of $Y$ generated by all $E^{(r)}_i$, all $H^{(r)}_i$, and the elements $F^{(s)}_i$ for $s > \mu_i$.

$Y_\mu$ is graded by the principal gradation (4.1) of $Y$. By Lemma 4.1.12 below, $Y_\mu$ is also a left coideal with respect to the Hopf algebra structure on $Y$.

The PBW basis for $Y$ can be made compatible with $Y_\mu \subset Y$: for $s \leq \langle \mu, \alpha \rangle$ we define $F^{(s)}_{\alpha}$ as in equation (4.2), while for $s > \langle \mu, \alpha \rangle$ we define

\[
F^{(s)}_{\alpha} = [F^{(s-\langle \mu, \alpha \rangle)}_{\alpha}, F^{(\langle \mu, \alpha \rangle+1)}_{\alpha}]
\]

Proposition 4.1.5 ([KWWY14, Proposition 3.11]). Ordered monomials in $E^{(r)}_{\alpha}, H^{(r)}_i, F^{(s)}_{\alpha}$, for $r > 0, s > \langle \mu, \alpha \rangle$, form a basis for $Y_\mu$.

There is a presentation for $Y_\mu$ given by the “obvious” relations inherited from $Y$:

Proposition 4.1.6. $Y_\mu$ is isomorphic to the algebra on generators $E^{(r)}_i, H^{(r)}_i, F^{(s)}_{\alpha}$ for $i \in I, r > 0$ and $s > \langle \mu, \alpha \rangle$, with the same relations as in Definition 4.1.4 (but with appropriately restricted indices).

Proof. Let us denote by $X_\mu$ the algebra defined by this presentation. It is clear that there is a map $X_\mu \to Y$, with image $Y_\mu$. To prove our claim, it suffices to show that $X_\mu$ is spanned by PBW monomials: their images are a basis for $Y_\mu$ by the previous proposition, so this would prove that $X_\mu \to Y_\mu$ is injective.
Consider the subalgebras $X^\geq_\mu$, $X^0_\mu$, $X^<_\mu$ generated by the $E_i^{(r)}$, the $H_i^{(r)}$, and the $F_i^{(s)}$ respectively. Using the relations, it is not hard to see that $X_\mu = X^<_\mu X^0_\mu X^\geq_\mu$. Recall the subalgebra $Y^<_\mu \subset Y$, and define a map $Y^<_\mu \to Y^<_\mu$ by $F_i^{(s)} \to F_i^{(s+\mu)}$. This is a surjective homomorphism, and the image of a PBW monomial for $Y^<_\mu$ defined as in (4.2) is precisely a PBW monomial for $X^<_\mu$ defined as (4.5). Hence the PBW monomials span $X^<_\mu$.

A similar argument works for $X^\geq_\mu$, while $X^0_\mu$ is spanned by polynomials in the $H_i^{(r)}$ since it is commutative. Altogether, this proves that $X_\mu$ is spanned by PBW monomials as claimed.

\section{The truncated shifted Yangian}

Let $\lambda, \mu \in \mathbb{Z}_+$ be such that $\lambda \geq \mu$. Thus we can write $\lambda - \mu = \sum m_i \alpha_i$ for some $m_i \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$.

Given an integral set of parameters $\mathbf{R} = (R_i)_{i \in I}$ of weight $\lambda$ as in (2.2), consider the associated monic polynomials

$$R_i(u) = \prod_{c \in \mathcal{R}_i} (u - \frac{1}{2} c)$$

For each $i \in I$, define a series $r_i(u) \in 1 + u^{-1} \mathbb{C}[[u^{-1}]]$ by the formula

$$r_i(u) = \frac{R_i(u) \prod_{j > i} \frac{1}{(1 - \frac{1}{2} u^{-1})^{m_j}}}{(1 - u^{-1})^{m_i}}$$

(4.6)

Define elements $A_i^{(s)} \in Y_\mu$ for $i \in I, s \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$ by the formula

$$H_i(u) = r_i(u) \prod_{j > i} \frac{A_j(u - \frac{1}{2})}{A_j(u - 1)}$$

(4.7)

where $A_i(u) = 1 + \sum_{s \geq 0} A_i^{(s)} u^{-s}$. By [GKLO05 Lemma 2.1], this uniquely determines the elements $A_i^{(s)} \in \mathbb{C}[H_i^{(r)}]$.

\begin{definition}
The truncated shifted Yangian $Y^{\lambda}_{\mu}(\mathbf{R})$ is defined to be the quotient by the two-sided ideal

$$Y^{\lambda}_{\mu}(\mathbf{R}) = Y_\mu / \langle A_i^{(r)} : i \in I, r > m_i \rangle$$

\end{definition}

\begin{remark}
Expressing $A_i(u)$ explicitly in terms of $H_i(u)$ is quite complicated. For example, consider $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{sl}_2$. If we ignore the factor $r(u)$, then we have

$$H(u) = \frac{1}{A(u) A(u - 1)}$$

and the first few elements $A^{(r)}$ are

$$A^{(1)} = -\frac{1}{2} H^{(1)}$$

$$A^{(2)} = -\frac{1}{2} H^{(2)} + \frac{3}{4} (H^{(1)})^2$$

$$A^{(3)} = -\frac{1}{2} H^{(3)} + \frac{3}{4} H^{(1)} H^{(2)} - \frac{5}{16} (H^{(1)})^3 + \frac{1}{2} H^{(2)} - \frac{3}{8} (H^{(1)})^2$$

In fact, $A(u)$ satisfies a regular abelian difference equation:

$$A(u - 2) = \frac{H(u)}{H(u - 1)} A(u)$$

\end{remark}
As such, when acting on any finite dimensional module for \( Y \), the dependence of \( A(u) \) on \( H(u) \) is related to the \( \Gamma \)-function [GLT13, Section 4].

It is also interesting to consider a parametric version of the above construction. Let us denote

\[
R_i(u) = u^{\lambda_i} + R_i^{(1)} u^{\lambda_i-1} + \ldots + R_i^{(\lambda_i)},
\]

and consider the coefficients \( R_i^{(s)} \) are formal parameters. Consider the polynomial ring

\[
\widetilde{\mathcal{Y}}_{\mu} := \mathcal{Y}_{h,\mu}[R_i^{(s)} : i \in I, 1 \leq s \leq \lambda_i] = \mathcal{Y}_{h,\mu} \otimes \mathbb{C}[R_i^{(s)}]
\]

Note the \( \hbar \): we’ve denoted \( Y_{h,\mu} = \text{Rees}(Y_{\mu}) \) as in Remark 4.2.24(a). In particular, this is an algebra over \( \mathbb{C}[h, R_i^{(s)} : i \in I, 1 \leq s \leq \lambda_i] \). Define elements \( A_i^{(r)} \in \widetilde{\mathcal{Y}}_{\mu} \) by the analogous equation

\[
H_i(u) = \frac{R_i(u) \prod_{j=r} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{2} h u^{-1} \right)^{m_j} \prod_{j=1} A_j(u - \frac{1}{2} h)}{\prod_{j=1} \left( u - \frac{1}{2} h \right)} R_i(u) A_i(u - h)
\]

and define the algebra

\[
Y^\lambda_{\mu} = \frac{\widetilde{\mathcal{Y}}_{\mu}}{\langle A_i^{(r)} : i \in I, r > m_i \rangle}
\]

It can be thought of as a family of algebras over the base \( \mathbb{C}^\lambda \times \mathbb{C}^\times = \text{Spec} \mathbb{C}[R_i^{(s)}], h \), having \( Y^\lambda_{\mu}(\mathbb{R}) \) as its specialization at the point \( \mathbb{R} \times \{1\} \).

\( Y^\lambda_{\mu} \) is naturally \( \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \)-graded, with

\[
\deg R_i^{(s)} = \deg X_i^{(s)} = s \text{ for } X = F, H, E, \quad \deg \hbar = 1
\]

Remark 4.1.9. The definition of \( Y^\lambda_{\mu}(\mathbb{R}) \) given here differs from that given in [KWWYT14, §4C], where it was instead defined as the image of \( Y_{\mu} \) in a certain ring of difference operators. In type A, these two definitions are now known to agree (this follows from Theorem 4.2.14). See also [KTW⁺15, Remark 4.2].

It was shown recently that the definition given in [KWWYT14] is indeed a quantization of \( \mathcal{G}_\mu \) [BFN16a, Corollary B.26]. Furthermore this algebra can be realized as a convolution algebra [BFN16b, BFN16a], which provides a wealth of nice algebraic properties e.g. flatness as a module over \( \mathbb{C}[H^{\bullet \times} \mu] \). In spite of these recent results, in this thesis we have chosen to use Definition 4.1.7 because of its explicit presentation.

4.1.6 Coproducts

We will discuss here a sort of coproduct for the algebras \( Y^\lambda_{\mu} \). Strictly speaking it is not one, because it does not map into the tensor square. Rather, there is a family of homomorphisms

\[
\Delta^\lambda_{\mu, \lambda'', \mu''} : Y^\lambda_{\mu} \rightarrow Y^\lambda_{\mu'} \otimes \mathbb{C}[\hbar] Y^\lambda_{\mu''},
\]

where \( \lambda' \geq \mu' \), \( \lambda'' \geq \mu'' \) are any elements of \( P_+ \) such that \( \lambda = \lambda' + \lambda'' \) and \( \mu = \mu' + \mu'' \). This map is inspired by a similar one considered by Brundan and Kleshchev for finite \( W \)-algebras [BK06, §11]. It seems likely that our map coincides, in the classical limit, with one defined geometrically recently by Braverman, Finkelberg and Nakajima [BFN16a, §2(vi)] (see also Remark 4.2.24 below).
This map can also be defined for the specialized algebras $Y^\lambda_\mu(\mathbb{R})$. In this case, we must partition $\mathbb{R} = \mathbb{R}' \sqcup \mathbb{R}''$ where $\mathbb{R}'$ and $\mathbb{R}''$ are sets of parameters of the appropriate sizes, and take the usual tensor product over $\mathbb{C}$:

$$\Delta^\lambda_{\mu',\mu''} : Y^\lambda_\mu(\mathbb{R}) \to Y^\lambda_{\mu'}(\mathbb{R}') \otimes Y^\lambda_{\mu''}(\mathbb{R}'')$$

**Remark 4.1.10.**

(a) Conjecture 6.1.1 below says that the set of highest weights for $Y^\lambda_\mu(\mathbb{R})$ is a weight space $B(\lambda, \mathbb{R})_\mu$ of the product monomial crystal (as defined in §2). If this conjecture holds, then every simple highest weight module for $Y^\lambda_\mu(\mathbb{R})$ comes by pull-back of the tensor product of simple modules under some $\Delta$ as above. In fact, this is true even if we fix a decomposition $\lambda = \lambda' + \lambda''$, since multiplication is surjective by the definition of the product monomial crystal:

$$B(\lambda', \mathbb{R}') \times B(\lambda'', \mathbb{R}'') \to B(\lambda, \mathbb{R})$$

From the point of view of the Yangian, the coproducts explain why the set of highest weights has this “product” structure. See also §6.2.4.

There is an important subtlety in this discussion: we would need to consider $Y^\lambda_\mu(\mathbb{R})$ for $\mu$ not dominant. It is possible to define such an algebra, as in [BFN16a, Appendix B], which should quantize a generalized slice $W^\lambda_\mu$ in the sense of [BFN16a, §2(ii)]. We will not define these algebras here, since even less can presently be said about their highest weight theory.

(b) Nakajima gave a similar map for quiver varieties [Nak01b]; we review his construction in §7.1.7. There is a strong connection to our map: in §5.4 we will describe an analogous coproduct for $B$–algebras, and in §8.3.1 we will show that this map on $B$–algebras agrees with Nakajima’s coproduct in cohomology.

We begin by considering the corresponding map for shifted Yangians. Let us introduce the following notation: for $\mu', \mu'' \in P_+$ let $Y_{\mu', \mu''}$ be the subalgebra of $Y$ generated by

$$F^{(r)}_i, \quad H^{(r)}_i, \quad E^{(r)}_i$$

for $i \in I$ and $r > 0$.

(Here we should consider the Rees algebra $Y_\hbar$, but are writing $Y$ for simplicity).

**Lemma 4.1.11.** If $\mu = \mu' + \mu''$, then there is an isomorphism $\Psi_{\mu', \mu''} : Y_{\mu} \to Y_{\mu', \mu''}$ defined by

$$F^{(\mu'+r)}_i \mapsto F^{(\mu''+r)}_i, \quad H^{(r)}_i \mapsto H^{(r)}_i, \quad E^{(r)}_i \mapsto E^{(\mu'+r)}_i$$

for $i \in I$ and $r > 0$.

**Proof.** We can give a presentation for the algebra $Y_{\mu', \mu''}$, analogous to Proposition 4.1.6. Armed with this and the presentation of $Y_\mu$, the claim is straightforward. \qed

Recall that the Yangian $Y$ has the structure of a Hopf algebra, as explained at the end of §4.1.
Lemma 4.1.12. The comultiplication $\Delta : Y \rightarrow Y \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[h]} Y$ restricts to a map

$$\Delta : Y_{\mu',\mu''} \rightarrow Y_{\mu',0} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[h]} Y_{0,\mu''}$$

Proof. It suffices to show that the generators of $Y_{\mu',\mu''}$ have coproducts in $Y_{\mu'} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[h]} Y_{\mu''}$.

As in [CP91], the element $S_i = H_i^{(2)} - \frac{1}{2}(H_i^{(1)})^2$ satisfies $[S_i, E_i^{(r)}] = 2E_i^{(r+1)}$ and

$$\Delta(S_i) = S_i \otimes 1 + 1 \otimes S_i + \sum_{\beta > 0} c_\beta F_\beta^{(1)} \otimes E_\beta^{(1)}$$

for some constants $c_\beta$. Also, recall that $\Delta(E_i^{(1)}) = E_i^{(1)} \otimes 1 + 1 \otimes E_i^{(1)}$. Using these two facts as well as the fact that $\Delta$ is an algebra homomorphism, it follows by induction that

$$\Delta(E_i^{(r)}) \in E_i^{(r)} \otimes 1 + Y^\leq \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[h]} Y^\geq$$

Similarly $\Delta(F_i^{(r)}) \in 1 \otimes F_i^{(r)} + Y^< \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[h]} Y^\geq$. Note that $[F_i^{(s)}, Y^>] \subset Y^\geq$ for any $s$, and so we also have

$$\Delta(H_i^{(r)}) = [\Delta(E_i^{(r)}), \Delta(F_i^{(r)})] \in Y^\leq \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[h]} Y^\geq$$

Using the maps from the above lemmas, consider

$$Y_\mu \xmapsto{\Psi_{\mu',\mu''}} Y_{\mu',\mu''} \xmapsto{\Delta} Y_{\mu',0} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[h]} Y_{0,\mu''} \xmapsto{\Psi_{\mu',0}^{-1} \otimes \Psi_{0,\mu''}^{-1}} Y_{\mu'} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[h]} Y_{\mu''}$$

(4.11)

Let us denote this composition by $\Delta_{\mu',\mu''}$.

Fix $\lambda = \lambda' + \lambda'', \mu = \mu' + \mu''$ as above. Recall that the algebra $Y_\mu^\lambda$ is a quotient of the polynomial ring $\widetilde{Y}_\mu = Y_\mu \otimes \mathbb{C}[R_i^{(s)}]$. Extend the map $\Delta_{\mu',\mu''}$ to $\widetilde{Y}_\mu$ by

$$(R_i(u)) \mapsto R_i'(u) \otimes R_i''(u)$$

These are polynomials of degree $\lambda_i, \lambda_i'$ and $\lambda_i''$, respectively, and we have added primes to distinguish them (these are not derivatives!).

Conjecture 4.1.13. The map $\Delta_{\mu',\mu''} : \widetilde{Y}_\mu \rightarrow \widetilde{Y}_{\mu'} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[h]} \widetilde{Y}_{\mu''}$ descends to

$$\Delta_{\mu',\mu''} : Y_\mu^\lambda \rightarrow Y_{\mu'}^\lambda \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[h]} Y_{\mu''}^{\lambda''}$$

Corollary 4.1.14. Assume that the above conjecture holds. Upon specializing to parameters $R = R' \sqcup R''$ and setting $h = 1$, there is a corresponding homomorphism

$$\Delta_{\mu',\mu''} : Y_\mu^\lambda(R) \rightarrow Y_{\mu'}^\lambda(R') \otimes Y_{\mu''}^{\lambda''}(R'')$$

To prove this conjecture, it suffices to show that the images of the generators $A_i^{(s)}$ of the ideal for $Y_\mu^\lambda$ map to zero in the composite

$$\widetilde{Y}_\mu \rightarrow \widetilde{Y}_{\mu'} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[h]} \widetilde{Y}_{\mu''} \rightarrow Y_{\mu'}^\lambda \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[h]} Y_{\mu''}^{\lambda''}$$
It is not currently clear to the author how to do so.

**Proposition 4.1.15.** For $g = \mathfrak{sl}_n$, the conjecture holds.

We will postpone the proof until §4.3.3 after we have discussed connections to quantum determinants (whose coproducts are easily computable).

We propose one more conjecture, which is based on the idea that the algebras $Y_\lambda^\mu(R)$ should always have at least one faithful simple highest weight module. Combined with the conjecture that all highest weights come by pull-back under one of the maps $\Delta$, as described in Remark 4.1.10(a), we propose:

**Conjecture 4.1.16.** For any fixed decomposition $\lambda = \lambda' + \lambda''$, the sum of the maps $\Delta_{\mu',\mu''}^{\lambda',\lambda''}$, $Y_\mu^\lambda \rightarrow \bigoplus_{\mu = \mu' + \mu''} Y_{\mu'}^{\lambda'} \otimes \mathbb{C}[\hbar] Y_{\mu''}^{\lambda''}$ is injective.

### 4.2 Loop groups and the affine Grassmannian

In this section we will overview the definition of the affine Grassmannian, its Schubert varieties, and certain transverse slices to Schubert varieties. A more thorough discussion of the affine Grassmannian can be found in [Fal03], [Zhu16] or [Kum02, Chapter XIII]. We will also describe a conjectural presentation for the coordinate rings of slices to Schubert varieties, following [KWWY14].

Associated to our algebraic group $G$, we can consider the loop groups $G((t^{-1}))$, $G(\mathbb{C}[t, t^{-1}])$ and $G(\mathbb{C}[t])$; the sets of Laurent series, Laurent polynomial, and polynomial points of the scheme $G$. Concretely, if $G = SL_2$ then we have

$$SL_2(\mathbb{C}((t^{-1}))) = \left\{ A = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} \mid a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{C}((t^{-1})), \det A = 1 \right\}$$

To simplify notation, we will write $G((t^{-1}))$ instead of $G(\mathbb{C}((t^{-1})))$, etc.

There is an associated space $G_{\text{thin}}$, called the (thin) affine Grassmannian, which is defined as the homogeneous space $G_{\text{thin}} := G[t, t^{-1}]/G[t]$. This space has a natural structure of ind-scheme, coming from the functor

$$\text{Alg}_\mathbb{C} \rightarrow \text{Set}, \quad R \mapsto G(R[t, t^{-1}])/G(R[t])$$

or more precisely, the sheafification of this functor with respect to the fpqc topology.

We will work with the larger space called the **thick affine Grassmannian**, defined by $Gr := G((t^{-1}))/G[t]$. This is naturally a scheme of infinite type, which is the principal reason for working with $Gr$ as opposed to $G_{\text{thin}}$: the coordinate rings of certain subvarieties to be more easily described. Note that there is an embedding of the thin affine Grassmannian into the thick affine Grassmannian

$$G[t, t^{-1}]/G[t] \hookrightarrow G((t^{-1}))/G[t].$$

There is an action of the group $\mathbb{C}^*$ on both spaces by loop rotation. Any coweight $\lambda \in X^\vee$ for $G$ can be thought of as a $\mathbb{C}[t, t^{-1}]$-point of $G$, and hence as a $\mathbb{C}((t^{-1}))$-point of $G$. We denote the image of this point in $Gr$ by $t^\lambda$. 

Chapter 4. Yangians and the affine Grassmannian

4.2.1 Schubert varieties and transverse slices

The group $G[t]$ acts on $\text{Gr}$ by left-multiplication. For each dominant coweight $\lambda \in X_+^\vee$, there is a $G[t]$-orbit called a Schubert cell:

$$\text{Gr}^\lambda := G[t]^{t^\lambda}$$

Recall that $\lambda^\vee = -w_0(\lambda)$, where $w_0 \in W$ is the longest element. The thin affine Grassmannian has a well-known decomposition $\text{Gr}_{\text{thin}} = \bigsqcup_{\lambda \in X_+^\vee} \text{Gr}^\lambda$, although this does not hold for $\text{Gr}$. The Schubert cells satisfy a closure relation

$$\overline{\text{Gr}^\lambda} = \bigcup_{\mu \in X_+^\vee, \lambda \geq \mu} \text{Gr}^\mu$$

The closure $\overline{\text{Gr}^\lambda}$ is called a Schubert variety, and is a projective variety of dimension $\langle \lambda, 2\rho \rangle$. It is typically singular.

Consider also the group $G_1[[t^{-1}]]$, defined by the exact sequence

$$1 \to G_1[[t^{-1}]] \to G[[t^{-1}]] \xrightarrow{t \to \infty} G \to 1$$

For $\mu \in X_+^\vee$, consider the orbit

$$\text{Gr}_\mu := G_1[[t^{-1}]]^{t^{w_0^\mu} \star} \quad (= G_1[[t^{-1}]]^{t^{-\mu}})$$

The group $G_1[[t^{-1}]]$ is prounipotent, and its orbits $\text{Gr}_\mu$ are infinite-dimensional affine spaces.

We can now define an algebraic variety of central focus in this thesis.

**Definition 4.2.1.** Let $\lambda, \mu \in X_+^\vee$ be dominant coweights, and assume that $\lambda \geq \mu$. Define

$$\text{Gr}^\lambda_\mu := \overline{\text{Gr}^\lambda} \cap \text{Gr}_\mu$$

This is a transverse slice to $\text{Gr}^\mu$ inside $\overline{\text{Gr}^\lambda}$, at the point $t^{w_0^\mu \star}$.

**Proposition 4.2.2** ([KWWY14, Proposition 2.1]).

(a) $\text{Gr}^\lambda_\mu$ is an irreducible affine variety of (complex) dimension $\langle \lambda - \mu, 2\rho \rangle$.

(b) The action of $\mathbb{C}^*$ on $\text{Gr}$ by loop rotation preserves $\text{Gr}^\lambda_\mu$, and contracts it to the unique fixed point $t^{w_0^\mu \star}$.

**Remark 4.2.3.** In defining $\text{Gr}^\lambda$ and $\text{Gr}_\mu$, we took orbits through $t^{\lambda \star}$ and $t^{w_0^\mu \star}$, respectively. This differs from the more standard convention of $t^\lambda$ and $t^{w_0^\mu}$, respectively (as in [KWWY14]). This change in convention is to better match the notation of [KFWT+15]. Note that both conventions are isomorphic, via the diagram automorphism of $G$ (for example, $\text{Gr}^\lambda \cong \text{Gr}^\lambda_{\mu}$).

4.2.2 Functions and Poisson structure

Let $V$ be a representation of $G$, and $\beta \in V^\vee, \gamma \in V$. Then we have a matrix coefficient $\Delta_{\beta, \gamma} \in \mathcal{O}(G)$, defined by

$$g \mapsto \langle \beta, g\gamma \rangle,$$
where \( \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle \) denotes the pairing of \( V^* \) and \( V \). The group \( G_1[[t^{-1}]] \) acts on \( V[[t^{-1}]] \), and for \( s \in \mathbb{N} \) we define \( \Delta_{\beta, \gamma}^{(s)} \in \mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]]) \) by
\[
\Delta_{\beta, \gamma}(g) = \sum_{s \geq 0} \Delta_{\beta, \gamma}^{(s)}(g)t^{-s}
\]
where \( g \in G_1[[t^{-1}]] \). We refer to these functions as \textbf{generalized minors}. Note that the loop rotation action of \( \mathbb{C}^* \) from in the previous section corresponds to the grading defined by \( \deg \Delta_{\beta, \gamma}^{(s)} = s \).

**Proposition 4.2.4.** Suppose \( V \) is such that \( G \to \text{End}(V) \) embeds \( G \) as a closed subvariety. Then the algebra \( \mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]]) \) is generated by the generalized minors \( \Delta_{\beta, \gamma}^{(r)} \) for \( \beta \in V^* \) and \( \gamma \in V \).

**Proof.** Choosing a basis and dual basis, we identify \( \text{End}(V) \cong M_{n \times n}(\mathbb{C}) \). Its coordinate ring is then identified with the polynomial ring \( \mathbb{C}[x_{ij} : 1 \leq i, j \leq n] \), where the \( x_{ij} \) are the matrix coefficients with respect to our chosen bases. This identifies
\[
\text{End}(V)[[t^{-1}]] \cong \text{Spec} \mathbb{C}[x_{ij}^{(r)} : 1 \leq i, j \leq n, \ r \geq 0]
\]
We can think of a point \( A(t) \in \text{End}(V)[[t^{-1}]] \) as simply a matrix with power series entries, or equivalently as a series \( A(t) = A_0 + A_1 t^{-1} + A_2 t^{-2} + \cdots \) with \( A_r \in \text{End}(V) \). Then \( x_{ij}^{(r)} \) is the function \( x_{ij}(A_r) \). In other words, the series \( x_{ij}(t) = \sum_{r \geq 0} x_{ij}^{(r)} t^{-r} \) extract the matrix entries of \( A(t) \) (which are themselves series).

By assumption, \( G \) is the vanishing locus of an ideal \( I \subset \mathbb{C}[x_{ij}] \). Explicitly, \( G_1[[t^{-1}]] \) is the subscheme of \( \text{End}(V)[[t^{-1}]] \) defined by the following equations: it consists of \( A(t) \in \text{End}(V)[[t^{-1}]] \) such that
\begin{enumerate}[(a)]
  \item \( x_{ij}^{(0)} = \delta_{i,j} \),
  \item for every \( f \in I \), we have the equality \( f(x_{ij}(t)) = 0 \) of formal series in \( t^{-1} \).
\end{enumerate}
In particular, the coordinate ring \( \mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]]) \) is isomorphic to the quotient of the polynomial ring \( \mathbb{C}[x_{ij}^{(r)}] \) by the ideal defined by the above equations. Hence the functions \( x_{ij}^{(r)} \) generate \( \mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]]) \).

**Example 4.2.5.** For \( G = SL_n \), we can identify
\[
G_1[[t^{-1}]] = \left\{ A(t) = I + \sum_{r > 0} A_r t^{-r} \in M_{n \times n}(\mathbb{C}[[t^{-1}]]) : \det A(t) = 1 \right\}
\]

**Remark 4.2.6.** It is useful to encode functions in the form of formal series, and we will denote
\[
\Delta_{\beta, \gamma}(u) = \sum_{s \geq 0} \Delta_{\beta, \gamma}^{(s)} u^{-s} \in \mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]])[u^{-1}]
\]
where \( u \) is a formal variable. Many computations below will be done in \( \mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]])[u^{-1}] \). See also Section 4.1.3.

As described in [KWWY14], the group \( G((t^{-1})) \) has the structure of a Poisson-Lie group. This is inherited from the Manin triple \( (g((t^{-1})), t^{-1}g[[t^{-1}]], g[t]) \). More explicitly this Poisson structure is (quasi)triangular, with the \( r \)-matrix
\[
r = \frac{\Omega}{v - u} = -\sum_{\alpha} J_{\alpha} v^{-r-1} \otimes J^\alpha u^r \in v^{-1}g[[v^{-1}]] \otimes g[u]
\]
where \( \Omega = \sum_a J_a \otimes J^a \) is the Casimir 2-tensor and \( \{ J_a \}, \{ J^a \} \) are dual bases for \( \mathfrak{g} \) with respect to the form \( \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle \). The Poisson structure on \( G((t^{-1})) \) is defined by the difference \( \pi = r^L - r^R \) between left and right translation of the element \( r \) considered as a bivector at the identity. The inclusion \( G_1[[t^{-1}]] \subset G((t^{-1})) \) is Poisson, while \( G[[t]] \subset G((t^{-1})) \) is anti-Poisson (see [CP95] Proposition 1.4.2). In particular, \( Gr \) inherits the structure of a Poisson homogeneous space.

The Poisson bracket of functions on \( G_1[[t^{-1}]] \) can be explicitly described:

**Proposition 4.2.7** ([KWWY14] Proposition 2.13).

The Poisson bracket on \( \mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]]) \) is determined by the equality of formal Laurent series

\[
(u - v) \{ \Delta_{\beta_1, \gamma_1}(u), \Delta_{\beta_2, \gamma_2}(v) \} = \sum_a \left( \Delta_{J_a \beta_1, \gamma_1}(u) \Delta_{J^a \beta_2, \gamma_2}(v) - \Delta_{J_a \gamma_1}(u) \Delta_{J^a \beta_2, \gamma_2}(v) \right)
\]

The spaces \( Gr_{\mu} \) and \( Gr^\lambda_{\mu} \) are Poisson subvarieties of \( Gr \), as described in [KWWY14] §2C. In addition, by [KWWY14] Theorem 2.7 \( Gr^\lambda_{\mu} \) is a conical symplectic singularity, in the sense of §3.2. A base for the universal deformation quantization of \( Gr_{\mu} \) is described in [KWWY14] §4D.

**Remark 4.2.8.** In [KWWY14] §2C, a partial resolution \( Gr^\lambda_{\mu} \to Gr_{\mu} \) is defined using convolution. This is a \( \mathbb{C}^* \)-equivariant \( \mathbb{Q} \)-termilization, in the sense of §3.2, so it seems reasonable that the base for the universal deformation quantization of \( Gr^\lambda_{\mu} \) is \( H^2((Gr^\lambda_{\mu})_{reg}, \mathbb{C}) \).

### 4.2.3 The algebras \( \mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]]) \) and \( \mathcal{O}(Gr_{\mu}) \)

As noted in [KWWY14] Section 2.G, even if \( G \) is not simply-connected, the minors \( \Delta^{(r)}_{\beta, \gamma} \) corresponding to the fundamental representations \( V(\varpi_i) \) are still well-defined (in fact, \( G_1[[t^{-1}]] \cong G_{1c}[[t^{-1}]] \)). We will use this observation to describe \( \mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]]) \) and \( \mathcal{O}(Gr_{\mu}) \).

Following [KTW+15] §5.2, we fix a highest weight vector \( v_{\varpi_i} \in V(\varpi_i) \), and the associated Shapovalov form on \( V(\varpi_i) \). Recall that this is the unique bilinear form \( \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle : V(\varpi_i) \times V(\varpi_i) \to \mathbb{C} \) such that

\[
(x \gamma_1, \gamma_2) = (\gamma_1, \sigma(x) \gamma_2), \quad \forall x \in \mathfrak{g}, \; \gamma_1, \gamma_2 \in V(\varpi_i)
\]

Here \( \sigma = \tau \omega \), where \( \tau \) is the anti-involution \( x \mapsto -x \) of \( \mathfrak{g} \), and \( \omega \) is the Chevalley involution defined by \( e_i \mapsto -f_i, f_i \mapsto -e_i \), and \( h \mapsto -h \) for \( i \in I \) and \( h \in \mathfrak{h} \) (see [Kum02] §2.3).

The Shapovalov form is non-degenerate, and so identifies \( V(\varpi_i) \cong V(\varpi_i)^* \) as vector spaces. For \( \beta, \gamma \in V(\varpi_i) \), we define a function \( \Delta^{(r)}_{\beta, \gamma} \in \mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]]) \) as above, but as the coefficient of \( t^{-r} \) in the map \( g \mapsto \langle \beta, g \gamma \rangle \). We note that the formula from Proposition 4.2.7 holds for these functions as well.

Consider the elements of \( \mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]]) \) defined by the series

\[
f_i(u) = \sum_{r>0} f_i^{(r)} u^{-r} := \frac{\Delta_{e_i v_{\varpi_i}, v_{\varpi_i}}(u)}{\Delta_{e_i v_{\varpi_i}, v_{\varpi_i}}(u)},
\]

\[
h_i(u) = 1 + \sum_{r>0} h_i^{(r)} u^{-r} := \prod_{j \in I} \Delta_{v_{\varpi_j}, v_{\varpi_j}}(u)^{-a_{ji}},
\]

\[
e_i(u) = \sum_{r>0} e_i^{(r)} u^{-r} := \frac{\Delta_{f_i v_{\varpi_i}, v_{\varpi_i}}(u)}{\Delta_{f_i v_{\varpi_i}, v_{\varpi_i}}(u)}.
\]

**Theorem 4.2.9** ([KWWY14] Theorem 3.9)].
(a) $\mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]])$ is Poisson generated by the elements $f_i^{(r)}, h_i^{(r)}, e_i^{(r)}$ for $i \in I, r \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$.

(b) $\mathcal{O}(Gr_\mu)$ is the subalgebra of $\mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]])$ Poisson generated by the elements $f_i^{(s)}$, for $i \in I, s > \langle \mu, \alpha_i \rangle$, $h_i^{(r)}, e_i^{(r)}$, for $i \in I, r \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$.

4.2.4 A conjectural description of $\mathcal{O}(Gr_\mu)$

Let $\lambda \geq \mu \in X^+_\vee$. Recall that $Gr_\mu^\lambda = Gr_\lambda \cap Gr_\mu$, and in particular is a closed subvariety of $Gr_\mu$.

Write $\lambda - \mu = \sum_{i \in I} m_i \alpha_i$. Consider the Poisson ideal $J_\mu^\lambda$ in $\mathcal{O}(Gr_\mu)$ which is generated by the elements $\Delta^{(r)}_{v_i, v_i}$ for all $i \in I$ and $r > m_i$.

Proposition 4.2.10 ([KWWY14, Proposition 2.21]). The vanishing locus of $J_\mu^\lambda$ is $Gr_\lambda^\mu$.

Denote the closed subscheme of $Gr_\mu$ corresponding to $J_\mu^\lambda$ by $G_\mu^\lambda$.

Conjecture 4.2.11 ([KWWY14, Conjecture 2.20]). The ideal $J_\mu^\lambda$ is radical. In particular, it is the ideal of $Gr_\mu^\lambda$ and we have $G_\mu^\lambda = Gr_\mu^\lambda$.

Building upon joint work with Kamnitzer and Muthiah [KMW16], in collaboration with Kamnitzer, Muthiah and Yacobi we are now able to prove the following result:

Theorem 4.2.12 ([KMWY]). If $g = sl_n$, then Conjecture 4.2.11 holds.

4.2.5 Quantization of $Gr_\mu^\lambda$

From §4.2, we have following diagrams of varieties and of coordinate rings:

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
G_1[[t^{-1}]] & \longrightarrow & Gr_\mu \\
\uparrow & & \downarrow \\
Gr_\mu^\lambda & \hookrightarrow & O(Gr_\mu)
\end{array}
\]

The map $G_1[[t^{-1}]] \rightarrow Gr_\mu = G_1[[t^{-1}]]t^{-\mu}$ (recall that $t^w t^\mu = t^{-\mu}$) is the surjection of this group onto its orbit, and in particular, the corresponding map on functions is the inclusion of the invariants under the stabilizer of $t^w t^\mu$. The inclusion $Gr_\mu^\lambda \hookrightarrow Gr_\mu$ is as a closed subscheme, and the so the corresponding map on functions is a surjection.

Analogously, from §4.1 we have the diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
Y & \longrightarrow & Y_\mu \\
\downarrow & & \\
Y_\mu^\lambda \hookrightarrow & & Y_\mu^\lambda(R)
\end{array}
\]

This analogy is of course completely intentional. The following theorem is an amalgam of Theorems 3.9, 3.12 and 4.8 in [KWWY14]:

Theorem 4.2.13 ([KWWY14]).
(a) There is an isomorphisms of graded Poisson algebras $\text{gr} Y \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]])$, defined by

$$f_i^{(r)} \mapsto f_i^{(r)}, \quad H_i^{(r)} \mapsto h_i^{(r)}, \quad E_i^{(r)} \mapsto e_i^{(r)}$$

for all $i \in I, r \in \mathbb{Z}_{>0}$.

(b) The map from (a) restricts to an isomorphism of graded Poisson algebras $\text{gr} Y_\mu \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}_\mu)$.

(c) The map from (b) induces a surjective map of graded Poisson algebras $\text{gr} Y_\mu^\lambda (\mathbb{R}) \twoheadrightarrow \mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}_\mu^\lambda)$, which is an isomorphism modulo the nilradical of the left-hand side. If Conjecture 4.2.11 holds, then it is an isomorphism.

It is also conjectured that the algebra $Y_\mu^\lambda$ from (4.9) is a base-change of the universal deformation quantization of $\text{Gr}_\mu^\lambda$, see [KWWY14] Conjecture 4.11 as well as Remark 4.2.8 above.

As a consequence of Theorem 4.2.12 we obtain:

**Corollary 4.2.14.** For $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{sl}_n$, the above gives an isomorphism of graded Poisson algebras

$$\text{gr} Y_\mu^\lambda (\mathbb{R}) = \mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}_\mu^\lambda)$$

### 4.2.6 Coproducts

In this section we revisit the coproducts discussed in §4.1.6, but on the commutative level. The classical limit of the map (4.11) is a homomorphism

$$\Delta_{\mu',\mu''} : \mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}_\mu) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}_\mu') \otimes \mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}_\mu'')$$

This map is Poisson, since it is the classical limit of a homomorphism between quantizations. As $Y$ quantizes the Poisson-Lie group $G_1[[t^{-1}]] (\cong \text{Gr}_0)$, the case of $\Delta_{0,0}$ corresponds to group multiplication,

$$m : G_1[[t^{-1}]] \times G_1[[t^{-1}]] \rightarrow G_1[[t^{-1}]]$$

To describe the general map (4.12) geometrically, we will make use of the following general result:

**Lemma 4.2.15.** Let $N$ be a finite-dimensional unipotent algebraic group over $\mathbb{C}$. Then multiplication defines an isomorphism

$$N[t] \times N_1[t^{-1}] \xrightarrow{\sim} N((t^{-1}))$$

**Proof.** This map is injective: if $n_1^+ n_1^- = n_2^+ n_2^-$ with $n_i^+ \in N[t]$ and $n_i^- \in N_1[[t^{-1}]]$, then $(n_2^+)^{-1} n_1^+ = n_2^- (n_1^-)^{-1}$. Since $N[t] \cap N_1[[t^{-1}]] = \{1\}$, this implies that $n_1^+ = n_2^+$.

We prove surjectivity by induction on $\dim N$. When $\dim N = 1$, so $N \cong \mathbb{G}_a$, the claim is clear as $\mathbb{C}((t^{-1})) = \mathbb{C}[t] \oplus t^{-1} \mathbb{C}[[t^{-1}]]$. Any other $N$ fits into a short exact sequence $A \xrightarrow{f} N \xrightarrow{g} B$ of unipotent groups with $\dim A, B < \dim N$. There are induced short exact sequences $A[t] \rightarrow N[t] \rightarrow B[t]$ and $A((t^{-1})) \rightarrow N((t^{-1})) \rightarrow B((t^{-1}))$.

We now essentially mimic part of the proof of the Five Lemma. Let $n \in N((t^{-1}))$. By the inductive assumption, there exist $b^+ \in B[t]$ and $b^- \in B_1[[t^{-1}]]$ with $b^+ b^- = f(n)$. Choose $n^+ \in N[t]$ and $n^- \in N_1[[t^{-1}]]$ with $g(n^\pm) = b^\pm$. Then $f((n^+)^{-1} n(n^-)^{-1}) = 1$, so there is $a \in A((t^{-1}))$ with $f(a) = n^-$.
Using the inductive assumption again, there exist \( a^+ \in A[t] \) and \( a^- \in A_1[[t^{-1}]] \) with \( a = a^+a^- \). Therefore,
\[
n = n^+f(a^+)f(a^-)n^- \in N[t]N_1[[t^{-1}]]
\]

**Definition 4.2.16.** For the unipotent subgroups \( N^\pm \subset G \), define projection maps:
\[
\pi^+: N^+(t^{-1})) \cong N_1^+[t^{-1}] \times N^+[t] \to N_1^+[t^{-1}]
\]
\[
\pi^-: N^-(t^{-1})) \cong N^-[t] \times N_1^-[[t^{-1}]] \to N_1^-[[t^{-1}]]
\]

using the decomposition from the lemma.

Geometrically, the map \([4.12]\) corresponds to a “product”
\[
\text{Gr}_{\mu'} \times \text{Gr}_{\mu''} \to \text{Gr}_\mu
\]

To simplify the definition of this map, we introduce for each \( \mu \in X_+^\vee \) the space
\[
\mathcal{W}_\mu := N_-^-[t^{-1}]T_1[[t^{-1}]]t^{-\mu}N_1^+[t^{-1}]
\]

thought of as a subset of \( G((t^{-1})) \). This set is an affine scheme of infinite type, since it is in bijection with the product
\[
N_-^-[t^{-1}] \times T_1[[t^{-1}]] \times N_1^+[t^{-1}]
\]

A space similar to \( \mathcal{W}_\mu \) appears in \([BFN16a, \S 2(xi)]\).

Recall that in \([4.2.4]\) we gave a conjectural description \( J^\lambda_\mu \) of the defining ideal of \( \text{Gr}_{\mu}^\vee \), as a Poisson ideal generated by elements \( \Delta^{(r)}_{w_{\tau}, v_w} \) for \( r > m_\mu \). Let us denote by \( G^\lambda_\mu \) the closed subscheme of \( \text{Gr}_\mu \) corresponding to \( J^\lambda_\mu \). Then \( \text{Gr}_{\mu}^\vee \) is the reduced scheme corresponding to \( G^\lambda_\mu \), and we conjecture that \( G^\lambda_\mu = \text{Gr}_{\mu}^\vee \).

**Proposition 4.2.17.** Let \( \lambda, \mu \in X_+^\vee \) with \( \lambda \geq \mu \).

(a) The quotient map \( G((t^{-1})) \to \text{Gr} \) restricts to an isomorphism \( \mathcal{W}_\mu \to \text{Gr}_\mu \).

(b) Under this isomorphism \( G^\lambda_\mu \subset \text{Gr}_\mu \) is identified with the subscheme \( G^\lambda_\mu \subset \mathcal{W}_\mu \), defined by imposing on \( x \in \mathcal{W}_\mu \) that the pole of \( x \) acting on \( V(\tau) \) has order at most \( (\lambda, \tau) \), for all \( \tau \in X_+ \).

**Proof.** (a) For an element \( n^-ht^{-\mu}n^+ \in \mathcal{W}_\mu \), we can write its image in \( \text{Gr} \) as \( n^-h(t^{-\mu}n^+t^\mu)t^{-\mu} \). This lies in \( \text{Gr}_\mu = G_1[[t^{-1}]]t^{-\mu} \), since \( t^{-\mu}n^+t^\mu \in N_1^+[t^{-1}] \) because \( \mu \in X_+^\vee \). It is not difficult to verify that this map \( \mathcal{W}_\mu \to \text{Gr}_\mu \) is injective.

Now let \( g \in G_1[[t^{-1}]] \) and consider the point \( gt^{-\mu} \in \text{Gr}_\mu \). Any \( g \in G_1[[t^{-1}]] \) has a Gauss decomposition \( g = n^-hn^+ \) (in other words, \( G_1[[t^{-1}]] = \mathcal{W}_0 \)), and in \( \text{Gr} \) we have an equality
\[
gt^{-\mu} = n^-ht^{-\mu}\pi^+(t^\mu n^+ t^{-\mu})
\]

since \( t^\mu n^+ t^{-\mu} \in \pi^+(t^\mu n^+ t^{-\mu})G[t] \). The right-hand side of (4.15) is in the image of \( \mathcal{W}_\mu \), proving that \( \mathcal{W}_\mu \to \text{Gr}_\mu \) is surjective.
Theorem 4.2.23. \( G^\lambda_{\mu} \) is the scheme-theoretic intersection in \( \text{Gr} \) of \( \text{Gr}_\mu \) with a closed scheme \( G^\lambda \), the latter defined by conditions on poles as above. Taking the inverse image under the isomorphism \( W_{\mu} \sim \text{Gr}_\mu \) gives the claim. \( \square \)

Remark 4.2.18. The space \( W_{\mu}^\Lambda \) is conjectured to agree with the generalized slices as defined recently in \([BFN16a, \S 2(ii)]\). We have mimicked their notation, although it is not known whether these spaces are the same: it is not clear whether the spaces we consider here are reduced.

Consider elements \( n_1 h_1 t^{-\nu} n_1^+ \in W_{\mu'} \) and \( n_2 h_2 t^{-\nu} n_2^+ \in W_{\mu''} \). Then there is a Gauss decomposition
\[
h_1 n_1^+ n_2 h_2 = n_2 h_3 n_3^+ \in N_1^{-}[t^{-1}]T_1[[t^{-1}]]N_1^+[[t^{-1}]] = G_1[[t^{-1}]]
\]

Definition 4.2.19. For \( \mu = \mu' + \mu'' \), define a product map
\[
m_{\mu',\mu''} : W_{\mu'} \times W_{\mu''} \to W_{\mu}
\]
\[
\left( n_1 h_1 t^{-\mu} n_1^+, n_2 h_2 t^{-\mu} n_2^+ \right) \mapsto \pi^- \left( n_1 (t^{-\mu} n_3 t') h_3 t^{-\mu} n_3^+ \right) h_3 t^{-\mu} n_3^+ \]

Remark 4.2.20. This definition can be reformulated by working in the double quotient
\[
N^{-[t]} \setminus G((t^{-1}))/N^+[t]
\]
One can show that \( W_{\mu} \) maps injectively into this double quotient. If \( x' \in W_{\mu'} \) and \( x'' \in W_{\mu''} \), then the double coset \( N^{-[t]} x' x'' N^+[t] \) (under usual multiplication for \( G((t^{-1})) \)) is the image of a unique element of \( W_{\mu} \): precisely \( m_{\mu',\mu''}(x', x'') \).

Similar spaces of double cosets appear in \([BFN16a, \S 2(xi)] \) and \([BDG15, \S 6.5] \) as the space of “scattering matrices” (but with Borel subgroups \( B^\pm \) instead of unipotent subgroups \( N^\pm \)).

Since \( W_{\mu} \sim \text{Gr}_\mu \), there is a corresponding map
\[
m_{\mu',\mu''} : \text{Gr}_{\mu'} \times \text{Gr}_{\mu''} \to \text{Gr}_\mu \tag{4.16}
\]

Conjecture 4.2.21. The map \( m_{\mu',\mu''} \) is Poisson, and corresponds to the map \( \Delta_{\mu',\mu''} \) on functions.

Remark 4.2.22. The two parts of this conjecture imply each other. On the one hand, if \( m_{\mu',\mu''} \) corresponds to \( \Delta_{\mu',\mu''} \) then it is Poisson, the latter being Poisson since it is the classical limit of a homomorphism between quantizations. On the other hand, if \( m_{\mu',\mu''} \) is Poisson then we only need to verify that it agrees with \( \Delta_{\mu',\mu''} \) on Poisson generators for \( O(\text{Gr}_\mu) \) (as appear in Theorem 4.2.9), which is straightforward.

We now show that this product map behaves well with respect to the subschemes \( G^\lambda_{\mu}, \text{Gr}^\lambda_{\mu} \subset \text{Gr}_\mu \).

Theorem 4.2.23. Let \( \lambda = \lambda' + \lambda'' \) and \( \mu = \mu' + \mu'' \) be elements of \( X_+^\vee \). Then \( m_{\mu',\mu''} \) induces maps
\[
(a) \ G^\lambda_{\mu'} \times G^\lambda_{\mu''} \to G^\lambda_{\mu}
\]
\[
(b) \ \text{Gr}^\lambda_{\mu'} \times \text{Gr}^\lambda_{\mu''} \to \text{Gr}^\lambda_{\mu}
\]
Proof. Part (a) follows from the description of $W_{\lambda}^{\mu}$ given in Proposition 4.2.17, since the pole conditions defining $W_{\lambda}^{\nu}$ and $W_{\mu}^{\nu}$ sum to the pole conditions defining $W_{\lambda}^{\mu}$. Part (b) is implied by (a), since a morphism of schemes naturally induces one between the corresponding reduced schemes.

Remark 4.2.24. It seems very likely that $\text{Gr}_{\lambda}^{\mu} \times \text{Gr}_{\lambda}^{\nu} \rightarrow \text{Gr}_{\lambda}^{\mu}$ defined above agrees with the multiplication for generalized slice defined in [BFN16a §2(vi)].

4.3 Lifted minors

In this section, we will show how to canonically define lifts $T_{\beta,\gamma}^{(r)}(x) \in Y$ of the minors $\Delta_{\beta,\gamma}^{(r)}$. These elements will play a key role in Chapter 5, where we describe the $B$-algebra of $Y_{\mu}^{\lambda}$. Of course, there are many choices of lift of a given element $x \in O(G_{1}[[[t]]])$ to an element $X \in Y$. By “canonical”, we mean that these elements are uniquely determined by imposing:

1. $T_{\lambda}^{(r)}(v_{\lambda}) = A_{i}^{(r)}(v_{\lambda})$ for all $i \in I$, where $A_{i}^{(r)}$ is defined as in (4.7).

2. Compatibility with the adjoint action of the Lie algebra $g$.

See Corollary 4.3.6 for a precise statement. In Section 4.3.3, we will show that in type A our lifts $T_{\beta,\gamma}^{(r)}$ are related to quantum determinants (Corollary 4.3.10).

4.3.1 Working on the commutative level

Because of the inclusion $Ug \hookrightarrow Y$, it follows from Theorem 4.2.13 that there Hamiltonian action of the Lie algebra $g$ on $O(G_{1}[[[t]]])$. Explicitly, this comes from the (comoment) map extending $e_{i} \mapsto -e_{i}$, $f_{i} \mapsto -f_{i}$, and $h \mapsto h$.

Using Proposition 4.2.7 this corresponds to the action

\[
\{e_{i}^{(1)}, \Delta_{\beta,\gamma}(u)\} = \Delta_{f_{i},\lambda,\gamma}(u) - \Delta_{\beta,e_{i},\gamma}(u)
\]

\[
\{f_{i}^{(1)}, \Delta_{\beta,\gamma}(u)\} = \Delta_{e_{i},\beta,\gamma}(u) - \Delta_{\beta,f_{i},\gamma}(u)
\]

In particular, the Cartan weight of $\Delta_{\beta,\gamma}^{(r)} \in O(G_{1}[[[t]]])$ with respect to this action is $\text{wt}(\gamma - \beta)$.

Recall the Chevalley involution $\varpi$ of $g$, as defined in §4.2.3. Define another involution $\iota$ of $g$ by $e_{i} \mapsto -e_{i}$, $f_{i} \mapsto -f_{i}$, and $h \mapsto h$.

Corollary 4.3.1. Consider the cyclic representation $V_{i}$ of $Ug$ generated by the vector $\Delta_{\lambda,\varpi_{i}}(u) \in O(G_{1}[[[t^{-1}]]][u^{-1}])$. Then there is an isomorphism

\[
V_{i} \sim \iota(\lambda \varpi_{i}) \otimes \varpi(\lambda) \otimes \beta \otimes \gamma
\]

In particular, $V_{i} \cong V(\varpi_{i}^{*}) \otimes V(\varpi_{i})$. 

4.3.2 Lifting generalized minors

Fix \( \lambda \geq \mu \in P_+ \), and \( R \) a set of parameters of weight \( \lambda \). As in equation (4.7), we define elements \( A_i^{(s)} \) in \( \tilde{Y}_\mu \). We will think of these elements as being in \( Y \), under the inclusion \( Y_\mu \subset Y \).

Following [GKLO05], consider elements

\[
B_i(u) = A_i(u)E_i(u) \quad C_i(u) = F_i(u)A_i(u)
\]

\[
D_i(u) = H_i(u)A_i(u) + F_i(u)A_iE_i(u).
\]

**Proposition 4.3.2** (Proposition 2.1, [GKLO05]). We have the relations

\[
[A_i(u), A_j(v)] = 0, \quad \text{for all } i, j \in I
\]

\[
[A_i(u), B_j(v)] = [A_i(u), C_j(v)] = 0,
\]

\[
[B_i(u), B_i(v)] = [C_i(u), C_i(v)] = 0,
\]

\[
[B_i(u), C_j(v)] = 0,
\]

\[
(u - v)[A_i(u), B_i(v)] = B_i(u)A_i(v) - B_i(v)A_i(u),
\]

\[
(u - v)[A_i(u), C_i(v)] = A_i(u)C_i(v) - A_i(v)C_i(v),
\]

\[
(u - v)[B_i(u), C_i(v)] = A_i(u)D_i(v) - A_i(v)D_i(u),
\]

\[
(u - v)[B_i(u), D_i(v)] = B_i(u)D_i(v) - B_i(v)D_i(u),
\]

\[
(u - v)[C_i(u), D_i(v)] = B_i(u)C_i(v) - B_i(v)C_i(u),
\]

\[
(u - v)[A_i(u), D_i(v)] = B_i(u)C_i(v) - B_i(v)C_i(u)
\]

**Proof.** We note that the series considered here differ from those in [GKLO05] by multiplication by constant series. Indeed, there exist unique \( s_i(u) \in 1 + u^{-1}\mathbb{C}[[u^{-1}]] \) such that

\[
r_i(u) = \frac{s_i(u)s_i(u-1)}{\prod_{j \sim i} s_j(u-\frac{1}{2})}
\]

with \( r_i(u) \) as defined in (4.6). Then the series \( s_i(u)^{-1}X_i(u) \) for \( X = A, B, C, D \) are exactly those defined in [GKLO05]. With this observation, the claim is immediate from Proposition 2.1 in [GKLO05].

**Corollary 4.3.3.** For any \( i \in I \) we have

\[
(u - v)[A_i(u), E_i(v)] = A_i(u)(E_i(u) - E_i(v))
\]

\[
(u - v)[A_i(u), F_i(v)] = (F_i(v) - F_i(u))A_i(u)
\]

We can explicitly relate the elements \( A_i(u), B_i(u) \), etc., to certain functions on \( G_1[[t^{-1}]] \).

**Proposition 4.3.4** ([KWWY14, Proposition 4.3]). Under the isomorphism of Poisson algebras \( \text{gr } Y \rightarrow \)}
\[ \mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]]) \] from Theorem 4.2.13 we have

\[
\begin{align*}
A_i(u) & \mapsto \Delta_{v_{\omega_i},v_{\omega_i}}(u), \\
B_i(u) & \mapsto \Delta_{f_{v_{\omega_i},v_{\omega_i}}}(u), \\
C_i(u) & \mapsto \Delta_{v_{\omega_i},f_{v_{\omega_i}}}(u), \\
D_i(u) & \mapsto \Delta_{f_{v_{\omega_i}},f_{v_{\omega_i}}}(u)
\end{align*}
\]

Our goal now is to extend the lifts provided by Proposition 4.3.4 to all generalized minors \( \Delta_{\beta,\gamma}(u) \), via an analog of Corollary 4.3.1. We recall that the embedding \( U_{\mathfrak{g}} \hookrightarrow Y \) is defined by

\[
\begin{align*}
e_i & \mapsto E_i^{(1)}, & f_i & \mapsto F_i^{(1)}
\end{align*}
\]

**Proposition 4.3.5.** The cyclic \( U_{\mathfrak{g}} \)-module generated by the vector \( A_i(u) \in Y[[u^{-1}]] \) under the adjoint action is isomorphic to \( V(\varpi_i^*) \otimes V(\varpi_i) \), via the map extending \( A_i(u) \mapsto v_{-\varpi_i} \otimes v_{\varpi_i} \).

**Corollary 4.3.6.** There are unique lifts \( T_{\beta,\gamma}(u) \in Y[[u^{-1}]] \) of the minors \( \Delta_{\beta,\gamma}(u) \) for \( \beta, \gamma \in V(\varpi_i) \), satisfying

1. \( T_{v_{\varpi_i},v_{\varpi_i}}(u) = A_i(u) \),
2. Compatibility with the adjoint action of \( \mathfrak{g} \):

\[
\begin{align*}
[E_i^{(1)}, T_{\beta,\gamma}(u)] & = T_{f_i,\beta,\gamma}(u) - T_{\beta,e_i,\gamma}(u), \\
[F_i^{(1)}, T_{\beta,\gamma}(u)] & = T_{e_i,\beta,\gamma}(u) - T_{\beta,f_i,\gamma}(u)
\end{align*}
\]

We will denote \( T_{\beta,\gamma}(u) = \sum_{r \geq 0} T_{\beta,\gamma}^{(r)} u^{-r} \), and call these elements **lifted minors**. Note that \( T_{f_{v_{\varpi_i},v_{\varpi_i}}}(u) = B_i(u) \), \( T_{v_{\varpi_i},f_{v_{\varpi_i}}}(u) = C_i(u) \), and \( T_{f_{v_{\varpi_i}},f_{v_{\varpi_i}}}(u) = D_i(u) \), lifting Proposition 4.3.4.

If \( \beta \) and \( \gamma \) are both weight vectors, then the weight of \( T_{\beta,\gamma}^{(r)} \) with the respect to the action of \( \mathfrak{h} \subset \mathfrak{g} \) is \( \text{wt} (\gamma - \beta) \).

To prove the Proposition, we will use an explicit presentation of \( V(\varpi_i^*) \otimes V(\varpi_i) \). Consider the \( U(\mathfrak{g}) \) module

\[
N = \text{Ind}_{U(\mathfrak{h})}^{U(\mathfrak{g})} \mathbb{C}_{\text{triv}}
\]

where \( \mathbb{C}_{\text{triv}} = \mathbb{C}v_0 \) is the trivial \( \mathfrak{h} \)-module. The following result seems to be known to experts.

**Lemma 4.3.7.** There is an isomorphism of \( \mathfrak{g} \)-modules

\[
V(\varpi_i^*) \otimes V(\varpi_i) \cong \mathbb{C} / \langle e_i^2 v_0, e_j v_0, f_i^2 v_0, j \neq i \rangle
\]

extending \( v_{-\varpi_i} \otimes v_{\varpi_i} \mapsto v_0 \).

**Proof.** Using the BGG resolution, we have two short exact sequences:

\[
0 \to \text{Im} \left( \bigoplus_{j \in I} M(s_j \cdot s_i) \right) \to M(\varpi_i) \to V(\varpi_i) \to 0
\]

\[
0 \to \text{Im} \left( \bigoplus_{j \in I} M_{\text{low}}(s_j \cdot s_i) \right) \to M_{\text{low}}(\varpi_i) \to V(\varpi_i^*) \to 0
\]
where \( M_{\text{low}}(\lambda) \) denotes the lowest weight Verma for \( U(\mathfrak{g}) \) of weight \( \lambda \in \mathfrak{h}^* \). Hence

\[
\text{Im} \left( \bigoplus_{i} M_{\text{low}}(-s_i \cdot \varpi_i) \right) \otimes M(\varpi_i) \\
0 \to M_{\text{low}}(-\varpi_i) \otimes M(\varpi_i) \to V(\varpi_i^*) \otimes V(\varpi_i) \to 0 \\
M_{\text{low}}(\varpi_i) \otimes \text{Im} \left( \bigoplus_{i} M(s_i \cdot \varpi_i) \right)
\]

The claim follows by observing that, for any \( \lambda \in \mathfrak{h}^* \),

\[
M_{\text{low}}(-\lambda) \otimes M(\lambda) \cong N, \quad v_{-\lambda} \otimes v_\lambda \mapsto v_0
\]

\( \Box \)

**Proof of Proposition 4.3.5.** By Proposition 4.3.2, \([h, A_i(u)] = 0\), \([E_j^{(1)}, A_i(u)] = [F_j^{(1)}, A_i(u)] = 0\) for \( j \neq i \), and

\[
[E_i^{(1)}, [E_i^{(1)}, A_i(u)]] = [E_i^{(1)}, B_i(u)] = 0, \quad [F_i^{(1)}, [F_i^{(1)}, A_i(u)]] = [-C_i^{(1)}, C_i(u)] = 0
\]

Therefore by the previous Lemma, the cyclic module \( U(\mathfrak{g}) \cdot A_i(u) \) admits a surjection from \( V(\varpi_i^*) \otimes V(\varpi_i) \). But the dimension of \( U(\mathfrak{g}) \cdot A_i(u) \) is at least that of \( U(\mathfrak{g}) \cdot \Delta_{\varpi_i^*, \varpi_i}(u) \). Indeed, for any fixed \( s \), the module \( U(\mathfrak{g}) \cdot A_i^{(s)} \) is contained in the filtered piece \( Y_{\leq s} \) of \( Y \). The filtered pieces are \( U \mathfrak{g} \)-invariant, so there is a surjective morphism \( U(\mathfrak{g}) \cdot A_i^{(s)} \to U(\mathfrak{g}) \cdot \Delta_{\varpi_i^*, \varpi_i}^{(s)} \) of \( U(\mathfrak{g}) \)-modules defined by \( x \cdot A_i^{(s)} \mapsto x \cdot \Delta_{\varpi_i^*, \varpi_i}^{(s)} \). \( \Box \)

### 4.3.3 Connection to quantum determinants in type A

In the case \( \mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{sl}_n \) we can give another description of the lifted minors of the previous section: they correspond with the quantum determinants of the RTT presentation.

To begin, we recall the definition of the Yangian \( Y(\mathfrak{gl}_n) \) (see \cite{Mol07}, \cite{BK05}): it is the associative algebra with generators \( t_{i,j}^{(r)} \) for \( 1 \leq i, j \leq n \) and \( r \geq 1 \), and relations

\[
[t_{i,j}^{(r+1)}, t_{k,l}^{(s)}] - [t_{i,j}^{(r)}, t_{k,l}^{(s+1)}] = (t_{i,j}^{(r)} t_{k,l}^{(s)} - t_{k,l}^{(s)} t_{i,j}^{(r)})
\]

where we define \( t_{i,j}^{(0)} = \delta_{i,j} \). These relations can also be encoded in series form:

\[
(u - v) [t_{i,j}(u), t_{k,l}(v)] = t_{k,j}(u) t_{i,l}(v) - t_{k,l}(v) t_{i,j}(u)
\]

(4.17)

where \( t_{i,j}(u) = \delta_{i,j} + \sum_{r \geq 1} t_{i,j}^{(r)} u^{-r} \).

Given two \( i \)-tuples \( \mathbf{a} = (a_1, \ldots, a_i) \) and \( \mathbf{b} = (b_1, \ldots, b_i) \) of elements of \{1, \ldots, n\}, define the quantum determinant (see \cite{Mol07}, \cite{BK05} §8)

\[
Q_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}}(u) = \sum_{\pi \in S_i} (-1)^\pi t_{a_{\pi(1)},b_1}(u - i + 1) t_{a_{\pi(2)},b_2}(u - i + 2) \cdots t_{a_{\pi(i)},b_i}(u)
\]

Considering the left action of the symmetric group \( S_i \) on \( i \)-tuples, for \( \pi \in S_i \) we have

\[
Q_{\pi \mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}}(u) = (-1)^\pi Q_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}}(u) = Q_{\mathbf{a}, \pi \mathbf{b}}(u)
\]

In particular if the elements from \( \mathbf{a} \) are not pairwise distinct then \( Q_{\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b}}(u) = 0 \), and similarly for \( \mathbf{b} \).
Therefore the definition of the quantum determinant factors through the map taking $i$-tuples to vectors in $\bigwedge^i \mathbb{C}^n$, 
\[ a = (a_1, \ldots, a_i) \mapsto v_{a_1} \wedge \cdots \wedge v_{a_i}, \]
where $v_1, \ldots, v_n$ is the usual basis for $\mathbb{C}^n$. Extending the definition by bilinearity, we define $Q_{\beta, \gamma}(u)$ for $\beta, \gamma \in \bigwedge^i \mathbb{C}^n$. We equip $\bigwedge^i \mathbb{C}^n$ with the usual action of $gl_n$.

**Lemma 4.3.8.** Under the action of $U(gl_n) = \langle t_{i,j}^{(1)} | 1 \leq i, j \leq n \rangle \subset Y(gl_n)$, we have 
\[ [t_{i,j}^{(1)}, Q_{\beta, \gamma}(u)] = Q_{e_{ij}, \beta, \gamma}(u) - Q_{\beta, e_{ij}, \gamma}(u) \]

**Proof.** It is sufficient to consider the case where $\beta = v_{a_1} \wedge \cdots \wedge v_{a_k}$ and $\gamma = v_{b_1} \wedge \cdots \wedge v_{b_l}$ for some $a, b$. Since $e_{ij}v_a = \delta_{aj}v_i$, formula (4.17) yields 
\[ [t_{i,j}^{(1)}, t_{a,b}(u)] = \delta_{aj}t_{i,b}(u) - \delta_{ib}t_{a,j}(u) \]
proving the case where $a = (a)$ and $b = (b)$ have length 1.

For general $a$ and $b$ of length $\ell$, we apply the $\ell = 1$ case and the definition of $Q_{a,b}(u)$ to compute 
\[ [t_{i,j}^{(1)}, Q_{a,b}(u)] = \sum_{r=1}^{\ell} \sum_{\sigma \in S_\ell} (-1)^{\sigma} \delta_{j,a_{\sigma(r)}} t_{a_{\sigma(1)}, b_1}(u - \ell + 1) \cdots t_{a_{\sigma(r)}, b_1}(u - \ell + r) \cdots t_{a_{\sigma(\ell)}, b_1}(u) \]
\[ - \sum_{r=1}^{\ell} \sum_{\sigma \in S_\ell} (-1)^{\sigma} \delta_{i,a_{\sigma(r)}} t_{a_{\sigma(1)}, b_1}(u - \ell + 1) \cdots t_{a_{\sigma(r)}, b_1}(u - \ell + r) \cdots t_{a_{\sigma(\ell)}, b_1}(u) \]
If there exists $p$ (necessarily unique) such that $j = a_p$, then the first sum can be written as 
\[ \sum_{r=1}^{\ell} \sum_{\sigma \in S_\ell, \sigma(r)=p} (-1)^{\sigma} t_{a_{\sigma(1)}, b_1}(u - \ell + 1) \cdots t_{a_{\sigma(r)}, b_1}(u - \ell + r) \cdots t_{a_{\sigma(\ell)}, b_1}(u) \]
which is equal to $Q_{e_{ij}, \beta, \gamma}(u)$. If no such $p$ exists, then the sum is zero as is $e_{ij}\beta$.

Similarly, if there exists $p$ such that $i = b_p$ then the second sum can be written as 
\[ \sum_{\sigma \in S_\ell} (-1)^{\sigma} t_{a_{\sigma(1)}, b_1}(u - \ell + 1) \cdots t_{a_{\sigma(r)}, b_1}(u - \ell + r) \cdots t_{a_{\sigma(\ell)}, b_1}(u) \]
which equals $Q_{\beta, e_{ij}, \gamma}(u)$. If no such $p$ exists then the sum is zero and so is $e_{ji}\gamma$. \qed

To bring our notation in line with the previous sections we also make the identification $V(\varpi_i) \cong \bigwedge^i \mathbb{C}^n$ of $sl_n$ representations, so that the weight space corresponding to a weight in $W\varpi_i$ is identified with the span of a basis element $v_{a_1} \wedge \cdots \wedge v_{a_i}$. For example $v_{\varpi}$ corresponds to $v_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge v_{i}$, while $f_i v_{\varpi}$ corresponds to $v_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge v_{i-1} \wedge v_{i+1}$.

The following theorem is well-known, see for example [Mol07, Rk. 3.1.8], or [BK08, §8].
Theorem 4.3.9. There is an embedding \( \tilde{\phi} : Y(\mathfrak{sl}_n) \to Y(\mathfrak{gl}_n) \), defined by
\[
\tilde{\phi}(H_i(u)) = \frac{Q_{v_{m_1},v_{m_2}}(u + \frac{i-1}{2})Q_{v_{m_1+1},v_{m_2+1}}(u + \frac{i+1}{2})}{Q_{v_{m_1},v_{m_2}}(u + \frac{i+1}{2})Q_{v_{m_1+1},v_{m_2+1}}(u + \frac{i-1}{2})},
\]
\[
\tilde{\phi}(E_i(u)) = Q_{f_1,v_{m_1}}(u + \frac{i-1}{2})Q_{v_{m_1},v_{m_2}}(u + \frac{i+1}{2}, -1),
\]
\[
\tilde{\phi}(F_i(u)) = Q_{v_{m_1},v_{m_2}}(u + \frac{i-1}{2})^{-1}Q_{v_{m_1},f_1,v_{m_2}}(u + \frac{i-1}{2}).
\]
Moreover, the center of \( Y(\mathfrak{gl}_n) \) is freely generated by the coefficients of \( Q_{v_{m_1},v_{m_2}}(u) \), and there is an isomorphism of algebras
\[
Y(\mathfrak{gl}_n) \cong Y(\mathfrak{sl}_n) \otimes Z(Y(\mathfrak{gl}_n))
\]

Consider the trivial central character \( \chi_0 \) for \( Y(\mathfrak{gl}_n) \), and the central quotient \( Y(\mathfrak{gl}_n)/\chi_0 \). Define \( \phi \) to be the composition
\[
Y(\mathfrak{sl}_n) \xrightarrow{\tilde{\phi}} Y(\mathfrak{gl}_n) \xrightarrow{\phi} Y(\mathfrak{gl}_n)/\chi_0
\]
Define series \( s_1(u), \ldots, s_{n-1}(u) \in 1 + u^{-1}\mathbb{C}[[u^{-1}]] \) by the property
\[
r_i(u) = \frac{s_i(u)s_i(u-1)}{s_{i-1}(u-\frac{1}{2})s_{i+1}(u-\frac{1}{2})}, \quad i = 1, \ldots, n-1,
\]
viewing \( s_0(u) = s_n(u) = 1 \). Here \( r_i(u) \) is the power series defined using \( R_i \) in equation (4.6). It follows from Lemma 2.1 in [GKLO05] that these series are uniquely defined.

The result of this chapter provides the promised relationship between lifted minors and quantum determinants:

Corollary 4.3.10. \( \phi : Y(\mathfrak{sl}_n) \to Y(\mathfrak{gl}_n)/\chi_0 \) is an isomorphism. Moreover,
\[
\phi(T_{\beta,\gamma}(u)) = s_i(u)Q_{\beta,\gamma}(u + \frac{i+1}{2})
\]
for all \( \beta, \gamma \in V(\varpi_i) \).

Proof. \( \phi \) is an isomorphism by the previous theorem. For the second claim, we first note that
\[
\phi(H_i(u)) = r_i(u) \frac{\phi(A_{i-1}(u - \frac{1}{2}))\phi(A_{i+1}(u + \frac{1}{2}))}{\phi(A_i(u))\phi(A_i(u - 1))}
\]
By the uniqueness of factorization from Lemma 2.1 in [GKLO05], it follows that \( \phi(A_i(u)) = s_i(u)Q_{v_{m_1},v_{m_2}}(u + \frac{i+1}{2}) \). Since \( \phi(E_i^{(1)}) = t_{i+1,i}^{(1)} \) and \( \phi(F_i^{(1)}) = t_{i+1,i}^{(1)} \), the claim follows by applying Corollary 4.3.6 and Lemma 4.3.8.

We have not made use of the Hopf algebra structure of \( Y(\mathfrak{gl}_n) \) so far. A useful property of quantum minors is that their coproducts are easily computable [Mol07, Proposition 1.6.9], and in particular,
\[
\Delta(Q_{v_{m_1},v_{m_2}}(u)) = \sum_{\gamma} Q_{v_{m_1},\gamma}(u) \otimes Q_{\gamma,v_{m_2}}(u)
\]
where \( \gamma \) ranges over a basis for \( V(\varpi_i) \). Moreover, the map \( \phi \) is an isomorphism of Hopf algebras [Mol07, Proposition 1.8.4].

Using this, we can now give a proof of Proposition 4.1.15.
Proof of Proposition 4.1.15. We prove the version involving specialization $R = R' \sqcup R''$; the parametric version is similar. In this case there are corresponding series $s_i(u), s_i'(u)$ and $s_i''(u)$, as above, and it is not hard to check that $s_i(u) = s_i'(u)s_i''(u)$. Hence, in $Y(\mathfrak{gl}_n)$ we have

$$\Delta(s_i(u)Q_{\nu_{\lambda},\nu_{\lambda}}(u)) = \sum_{\gamma} s_i'(u)Q_{\nu_{\lambda},\gamma}(u) \otimes s_i''(u)Q_{\gamma,\nu_{\lambda}}(u)$$

This continues to hold in $Y(\mathfrak{gl}_n)/\chi_0$. Applying $\phi^{-1}$, by Corollary 4.3.10 we have

$$\Delta(A_i(u)) = \sum_{\gamma} T_{v_{\nu_{\lambda},\gamma}}(u) \otimes T''_{\gamma,v_{\nu_{\lambda}}}(u)$$ (4.18)

where $\Delta$ now denotes the coproduct of $Y$. The above elements are defined using data $R, R'$ and $R''$, respectively; we have added primes to distinguish them.

We must take into account the map (4.11). Note that $\Psi_{\mu',\mu''}(A_i(u)) = A_i(u)$. Also,

$$T'_{v_{\nu_{\lambda},\gamma}}(u) \in U(b^-) \cdot A'_i(u), \quad T''_{\gamma,v_{\nu_{\lambda}}}(u) \in U(b) \cdot A''_i(u),$$

where by $U(b^-)$ we mean the subalgebra of $Y$ generated by the elements $H^{(1)}_i, F^{(1)}_i$. The map $\Psi_{\mu',0}^{-1}$ is the identity on $U(b^-)$, and in particular, the coefficient of $u^{-r}$ in $\Psi_{\mu',0}^{-1}(T'_{v_{\nu_{\lambda},\gamma}}(u))$ is an element of $I_{\lambda'}^{\mu'}$ for $r > m_i'$. Similarly for $T''_{\gamma,v_{\nu_{\lambda}}}(u)$.

Therefore, the image of the right-hand side of (4.18) in $Y_{\lambda'}^{\mu'}(R') \otimes Y_{\mu''}^{\lambda''}(R'')$ is a polynomial in $u^{-1}$ of degree $m'_i + m''_i = m_i$. Hence the elements $A_i^{(r)}$ map to zero for $r > m_i$, and therefore $I_{\lambda}^{\mu}$ is in the kernel of this map. This proves the claim. \qed
Chapter 5

The B–algebra of $Y^\lambda_\mu(R)$

5.1 Highest weights for truncated shifted Yangians

By the PBW Theorem 4.1.3, there is a decomposition analogous to that in the Harish-Chandra isomorphism for $U\mathfrak{g}$:

$$Y = \mathbb{C}[H_\bullet] \oplus \sum_{r,i} \left( F^{(r)}_i Y + Y E^{(r)}_i \right)$$

and similarly for $Y$. We denote the projection $\Pi : Y_{\mu} \to \mathbb{C}[H_\bullet]$.

The following lemma is straightforward using the PBW theorem and Remark 3.3.3.

**Lemma 5.1.1.** The $B$–algebras of $Y$ and $Y_{\mu}$ are both canonically isomorphic to $\mathbb{C}[H_\bullet]$, via its inclusion into the zero graded component:

$$\mathbb{C}[H_\bullet] \subset (Y_{\mu})_0 \to B(Y_{\mu})$$

Intuitively, this result simply says that for any choice of series $J_i(u) \in 1 + u^{-1}\mathbb{C}[[u^{-1}]]$ we can find a module with highest weight vector $1$ such that

$$H_i(u)1 = J_i(u)1$$

for all $i \in I$. We can think of (the coefficients of) the tuple $(J_i(u))_{i \in I} \in \text{MaxSpec } \mathbb{C}[H_\bullet]$.

At least one such module always exists: the Verma module $M(J)$, formed by induction from the subalgebra $Y^{\geq 0}$.

The situation for $Y^\lambda_{\mu}(R)$ is much more delicate, however. Given $J$ as above, we can form the module

$$M(J, R) := Y^\lambda_{\mu}(R) \otimes_{Y_{\mu}} M(J)$$

This module represents the functor on the category of $Y^\lambda_{\mu}(R)$–modules, which takes a module $M$ to the subspace of all vectors $m \in M$ such that

$$H_i(u)m = J_i(u)m, \quad E^{(r)}_i m = 0$$

However, $M(J, R)$ will typically be zero. More precisely, recall that $Y^\lambda_{\mu}(R)$ is the quotient of the shifted Yangian $Y_{\mu}$ by the ideal

$$I^\lambda_{\mu} := \left\langle A^{(r)}_i : i \in I, r > m_i \right\rangle$$

42
which depends on $R$ in a subtle way. Then, the module $M(J, R) \neq 0$ if and only if $I_\mu^\lambda M(J) \neq M(J)$.

The B–algebra provides us with a more convenient way of encoding this condition: $M(J, R) \neq 0$ if and only if $J \in \text{MaxSpec } B(Y_\mu^\lambda(R))$ (see §3.3.1). Here is a first pass at expressing this algebra:

**Lemma 5.1.2.** There is a canonical isomorphism

$$B(Y_\mu^\lambda(R)) \cong \mathbb{C}[H^\bullet_{\ddot{\bullet}}]/\Pi(I_\mu^\lambda)$$

**Proof.** By Lemma 3.3.4 there is a surjection $B(Y_\mu) \twoheadrightarrow B(Y_\mu^\lambda(R))$. Using the previous lemma, consider the composition

$$\mathbb{C}[H^\bullet_{\ddot{\bullet}}] \twoheadrightarrow B(Y_\mu) \twoheadrightarrow B(Y_\mu^\lambda(R))$$

Its kernel is precisely $\Pi(I_\mu^\lambda)$.

We can allow ourselves slightly more flexibility by working with the larger left ideal $L_\mu^\lambda = Y \cdot I_\mu^\lambda$ in $Y$, instead of with $I_\mu^\lambda$. This is justified by the following result:

**Lemma 5.1.3.** The B–algebra for $Y_\mu^\lambda(R)$ can be computed using $L_\mu^\lambda$:

$$B(Y_\mu^\lambda(R)) \cong \mathbb{C}[H^\bullet_{\ddot{\bullet}}]/\Pi(L_\mu^\lambda)$$

**Proof.** We need to show that $\Pi(I_\mu^\lambda) \supset \Pi(L_\mu^\lambda)$. By Proposition 4.1.3, the PBW bases for $Y$ and $Y_\mu$ are compatible: any $x \in Y$ can be written uniquely as a sum $x = \sum a F_a x_a$, where each $x_a \in Y_\mu$ and $F_a$ is a monomial in the generators $F^r_{\alpha}$ with $r \leq \langle \mu, \alpha \rangle$.

For $x \in L_\mu^\lambda$, we can assume that all $x_a \in I_\mu^\lambda$. But under $\Pi$, any summand where $F_a$ is non-trivial is sent to zero. Hence $\Pi(x) \in \Pi(I_\mu^\lambda)$.

## 5.2 The commutative case

In this section we will give a conjectural description of the fixed point subscheme $(\text{Gr}_\mu^\lambda)^{\text{C}^\times}$, corresponding to the conjectural description of $\mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}_\mu^\lambda)$ from §4.2.4. The $\mathbb{C}^\times$–action we consider corresponds to the principal gradation on $Y$: geometrically, this is the left action of $\mathbb{C}^\times$ on $\text{Gr}$ under the coweight $\rho' : \mathbb{C}^\times \hookrightarrow T$.

Our description will be completely parallel to the non-commutative case discussed in the previously section, and for that reason we will omit proofs. Nonetheless we hope that this geometric picture better motivates our calculations for the Yangian throughout this chapter. Because of §3.3.2 we will continue to use the B–algebra terminology.

Consider the surjection

$$p : G_1[[t^{-1}]] \twoheadrightarrow \text{Gr}_\mu, \quad g \mapsto gt^{-\mu}$$

From Theorem 4.2.13 (a) and the PBW Theorem 4.1.3 for the Yangian, we identify the corresponding map on functions as the inclusion of polynomial rings

$$\mathbb{C}[f^{(r)}_{\alpha}, h^{(r)}_{\alpha}, e^{(r)}_{\alpha} : r > 0, s > \langle \mu, \alpha \rangle] \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}[f^{(r)}_{\alpha}, h^{(r)}_{\alpha}, e^{(r)}_{\alpha} : r > 0]$$

In particular, $p$ is locally-trivial fibration.
In §4.2.4 we gave a conjectural description of $\mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}^\lambda_{\mu})$: the algebra $\mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}_{\mu})/J^\lambda_{\mu}$, for a certain Poisson ideal $J^\lambda_{\mu}$. Let us denote $\mathcal{G}^\lambda_{\mu} = \text{Spec}(\mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}_{\mu})/J^\lambda_{\mu})$ to distinguish it from $\text{Gr}^\lambda_{\mu}$. Consider now the diagram

$$
\begin{array}{c}
G_1[[t^{-1}]] \xrightarrow{p} \text{Gr}_{\mu} \\
p^{-1}(\mathcal{G}^\lambda_{\mu}) \xrightarrow{\cdot} \mathcal{G}^\lambda_{\mu}
\end{array}
$$

Passing from $\mathcal{G}^\lambda_{\mu}$ to $p^{-1}(\mathcal{G}^\lambda_{\mu})$ makes it simpler to give a presentation for its defining ideal; in the notation of the previous section, the ideal of $p^{-1}(\mathcal{G}^\lambda_{\mu})$ corresponds to $L^\lambda_{\mu}$ while $J^\lambda_{\mu}$ corresponds to $I^\lambda_{\mu}$. In particular, we proved the following result in [KMW16]:

**Proposition 5.2.1** ([KMW16 Proposition 9.4]). The ideal of $p^{-1}(\mathcal{G}^\lambda_{\mu})$ in $\mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]])$ is generated (as an ordinary ideal) by the elements

$$
\Delta_{\beta,\gamma}^{(s)} \quad \text{for } s > m_i + \langle \mu, \varpi_i - wt \gamma \rangle
$$

over all $i \in I$ and weight vectors $\beta, \gamma \in V(\varpi_i)$.

**Remark 5.2.2.** We can extend the above presentation to include the elements

$$
\Delta_{\beta,\gamma}^{(s)} \quad \text{for } s > \langle \lambda - \mu, \tau \rangle + \langle \mu, \tau - wt \gamma \rangle
$$

for all dominant weights $\tau \in P_+$ and weight vectors $\beta, \gamma \in V(\tau)$. However, this ideal is generated by the elements given above (i.e. we only need to consider $\tau$ ranging over fundamental weights).

Our goal now is to compute the torus-fixed point subscheme of $\mathcal{G}^\lambda_{\mu}$. The following two lemmas are analogous to Lemmas 5.1.1 and 5.1.3

**Lemma 5.2.3.** The $B$–algebras of $\mathcal{O}(G_1[[t^{-1}]])$ and $\mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}_{\mu})$ are both canonically isomorphic to $\mathbb{C}[h^{\bullet \bullet}]$, via its inclusion into the zero graded component

$$
\mathbb{C}[h^{\bullet \bullet}] \hookrightarrow \mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}_{\mu})_0 \xrightarrow{\cdot} B(\mathcal{O}(\text{Gr}_{\mu}))
$$

Correspondingly, the map

$$
T_1[[t^{-1}]] \hookrightarrow (\text{Gr}_{\mu})^{\mathbb{C}^\times}, \quad g \mapsto gt^{-\mu}
$$

is an isomorphism.

**Lemma 5.2.4.** As quotients of $\mathbb{C}[h^{\bullet \bullet}] = \mathcal{O}(T_1[[t^{-1}]])$, the $B$–algebras of $\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{G}^\lambda_{\mu})$ and $\mathcal{O}(p^{-1}(\mathcal{G}^\lambda_{\mu}))$ are equal.

Let us introduce some notation. By the previous two lemmas, we get generators for the $B$–algebra of $\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{G}^\lambda_{\mu})$ by restricting the generators $\Delta_{\beta,\gamma}^{(s)}$ from Proposition 5.2.1 to $T_1[[t^{-1}]] \subset G_1[[t^{-1}]]$. This restriction is zero unless $\beta, \gamma \in V(\varpi_i)$ have $\langle \beta, \gamma \rangle \neq 0$: if $\gamma$ has weight $\nu$ then for any $g \in T_1[[t^{-1}]]$

$$
\langle \beta, g\gamma \rangle = \nu(g)\langle \beta, \gamma \rangle
$$
where we extend \( \nu : T \to \mathbb{C}^\times \) to \( \nu : T_1[[t^{-1}]] \to 1 + t^{-1}\mathbb{C}[[t^{-1}]] \). Let us define elements \( h_{\nu}^{(s)} \in \mathbb{C}[h^{\bullet}] \) by

\[
T_1[[t^{-1}]] \ni g \mapsto \nu(g) = \sum_{r \geq 0} h_{\nu}^{(r)}(g) t^{-r} \in 1 + t^{-1}\mathbb{C}[[t^{-1}]]
\]

We can now prove the main result of this section:

**Theorem 5.2.5.** The \( B \)-algebra of \( \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{G}^\lambda_{\mu}) \) is isomorphic to

\[
\mathbb{C}[h^{\bullet}] \bigg/ \left( \langle h_{\nu_i}^{(r)} : i \in I, \nu \in \mathcal{W} \omega_i, r > m_i + \langle \mu, \omega_i - \nu \rangle \right) \tag{5.1}
\]

**Proof.** Suppose that \( \Delta_{\mu, \gamma}^{(s)} \) is an element of the ideal from Proposition 5.2.1. Then its restriction to \( T_1[[t^{-1}]] \) gives an element of the ideal defining the \( B \)-algebra, and all ideal generators come this way. We have seen above that this restriction is proportional to \( h_{\nu}^{(s)} \), where \( \nu \) is the weight of \( \gamma \).

Suppose that \( \nu \) is a weight of \( V(\omega_j) \), but \( \nu \notin W \omega_j \). Restricting some \( \Delta_{\mu, \gamma}^{(s)} \) as above, we see that \( h_{\nu}^{(s)} \) is in the ideal of the \( B \)-algebra for

\[
s > \langle \lambda - \mu, \omega_j \rangle + \langle \mu, \omega_j - \nu \rangle
\]

Consider also the dominant \( W \)-translate \( \tilde{\nu} \) of \( \nu \), so \( \nu = w \tilde{\nu} \) for some \( w \in W \). Then \( \nu \) is a weight of \( V(\tilde{\nu}) \), and by Remark 5.2.2 we see that \( h_{\nu}^{(s)} \) is in the ideal of the \( B \)-algebra for

\[
s > \langle \lambda - \mu, \tilde{\nu} \rangle + \langle \mu, \tilde{\nu} - \nu \rangle
\]

Now, we observe that

\[
\langle \lambda - \mu, \omega_j \rangle + \langle \mu, \omega_j - \nu \rangle - \langle \lambda, \nu \rangle = \langle \lambda, \omega_j \rangle - \langle \mu, \nu \rangle \geq \langle \lambda, \tilde{\nu} \rangle - \langle \mu, \nu \rangle = \langle \lambda - \mu, \tilde{\nu} \rangle + \langle \mu, \tilde{\nu} - \nu \rangle,
\]

so the second bound is stronger than the first.

Finally, we claim that the bound on \( s \) coming from \( V(\tilde{\nu}) \) is implied by bounds coming from fundamental weights, i.e. \( h_{\nu}^{(s)} \) lies in the ideal from (5.1) for \( s > \langle \lambda - \mu, \tilde{\nu} \rangle + \langle \mu, \omega_j - \nu \rangle \). If \( \tilde{\nu} \) is fundamental, there is nothing to show. Otherwise, the claim follows by writing \( \tilde{\nu} = \sum_i \tilde{\nu}_i \omega_i \). Then \( \nu = \sum_i \tilde{\nu}_i \omega_i + \omega_i \), and \( h_{\nu}^{(s)} \) can be written as a sum of products of elements \( h_{\omega_i}^{(r)} \). One can verify that the bounds on \( r \) for each \( h_{\omega_i}^{(r)} \) imply the above bound on \( s \) for \( h_{\nu}^{(s)} \).

Observe that algebra presented in the theorem makes sense even if \( \mu \) is not dominant. For simplicity, we introduce the following notation:

**Definition 5.2.6.** Let \( \lambda \in P_+ \) and \( \mu \in P \) with \( \lambda \geq \mu \). Define

\[
b_{\mu}^{\lambda} = \mathbb{C}[h^{\bullet}] \bigg/ \left( \langle h_{\nu_i}^{(r)} : i \in I, \nu \in \mathcal{W} \omega_i, r > m_i + \langle \mu, \omega_i - \nu \rangle \right) \tag{5.2}
\]

Let \( \mu \in P_+ \). In this case, by the previous theorem \( b_{\mu}^{\lambda} \cong B(\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{G}^{\lambda}_{\mu})) \). By Theorem 4.2.12 in type \( A \) we have \( \mathcal{G}^{\lambda}_{\mu} = Gr_{\mu, \lambda}^{\pi} \), further giving

\[
b_{\mu}^{\lambda} \cong B(\mathcal{O}(Gr_{\mu, \lambda}^{\pi}))
\]

In general, the following conjecture is implied by Conjecture 4.2.11 but is possibly weaker:
Conjecture 5.2.7. For all $g$ and dominant $\mu$, there is an isomorphism $b^\lambda_{\mu} \cong B(O(Gr_{\mu}^\lambda))$.

Finally, we show a certain “Weyl invariance” of the above definition:

Lemma 5.2.8. For any $j \in I$, there is an isomorphism

$$b^\lambda_{\mu} \cong b^\lambda_{s_j \mu} \quad h^{(s)}_{s_j \nu} \mapsto h^{(s)}_{s_j \nu}$$

Proof. First observe that the map

$$\mathbb{C}[h^{(s)}_{s_j \nu}] \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}[h^{(s)}_{s_j \nu}], \quad h^{(s)}_{s_j \nu} \mapsto h^{(s)}_{s_j \nu}$$

is well-defined: it extends the map defined on the generating elements $h^{(s)}_{s_j \nu}$. Now, let $\nu \in W_{s_j \nu}$. Then $h^{(s)}_{s_j \nu}$ is in the ideal for $b^\lambda_{s_j \nu}$ for

$$s > \langle \lambda, \tilde{\nu} \rangle - \langle \mu, \nu \rangle = \langle \lambda, \tilde{\nu} \rangle - \langle s_j \mu, s_j \nu \rangle$$

since the pairing is Weyl-invariant. $\tilde{\mu}$ is also the dominant Weyl translate of $s_j \mu$, so the right-hand side is precisely the bound for $h^{(s)}_{s_j \nu}$ to be in the ideal for $b^\lambda_{s_j \nu}$. By the symmetry of this argument, the claim follows.

5.3 The non-commutative case

Here is an outline of this section.

1. We give a presentation for $L^\lambda_{\mu}$ as a left $Y$-ideal

$$L^\lambda_{\mu} = Y S^\lambda_{\mu}$$

where $S^\lambda_{\mu}$ is an explicit set of elements related to the lifted minors $T_{\beta, \gamma}(u)$ from §4.3. In this step, we have partial results for general type, but complete results only in type A.

2. In type A, we use the generators of $L^\lambda_{\mu}$ to give generators of the ideal defining the $B$-algebra.

3. We compute the images of the images of certain lifted minors $T_{\gamma, \gamma}(u)$ under the map II.

The goal of Step 1 should be thought of as a Yangian version of Proposition 5.2.1, which we achieve in Step 2. Meanwhile, Step 3 is close in spirit to Theorem 5.2.5.

5.3.1 Relation with higher generators

Since the elements $T^{(s)}_{\beta, \gamma}$ are defined using the action of $U(g)$, and it is not clear what relations they will have with the higher level generators $E^{(s)}_i, F^{(s)}_i, H^{(s)}_i \in Y$. Most important to us will be the interaction with the elements $F^{(s)}_i$ for $s > \mu_i$, since in studying $Y_{\mu}$ we are limited to these modes.

First some notation. For a pair $(\mathbf{i}, \mathbf{s})$ consisting of tuples $\mathbf{i} = (i_1, \ldots, i_d) \in I^d$ and $\mathbf{s} = (s_1, \ldots, s_d) \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}^d$ of any length $d \geq 0$, we will denote

$$F^{(s)}_{\mathbf{i}} = F^{(s_1)}_{i_1} \cdots F^{(s_d)}_{i_d} \in Y$$
Suppose that $\text{Proposition 5.3.3}$. Let $X$ be a linear combination of the coefficients of $X$ for $k$. For any subword of $a$ consider the monomial crystal $\mathcal{B}(\varpi_i, 0)$ from \[2.3\]. If $\tilde{f}_i(y_i, 0) \neq 0$, define $k_1, \ldots, k_d$ by

$$ y_{i, 0} \tilde{f}_{i_1}^{-1} z_{i_1, k_1 - 2 y_{i, 0}} \tilde{f}_{i_2}^{-1} z_{i_2, k_2 - 2} \cdots \tilde{f}_{i_k}^{-1} z_{i_d, k_d - 2} y_{i, 0} $$

**Definition 5.3.1.** Let $G_{i, i}^s(u) \in \mathbb{C}[u]$ be the polynomial

$$ G_{i, i}^s(u) = \begin{cases} u^{m_s} (u + \frac{1}{2} k_1)^{s_1 - 1} \cdots (u + \frac{1}{2} k_d)^{s_d - 1}, & \text{if } \tilde{f}_i(y_i, 0) \neq 0, \\ 0, & \text{if } \tilde{f}_i(y_i, 0) = 0. \end{cases} $$

for $k_1, \ldots, k_d$ as above.

For any formal series $X(u) = \sum_{s \in \mathbb{Z}} X^{(s)} u^{-s} \in Y[[u, u^{-1}]]$, let us denote the principal part by $\underline{X(u)} = \sum_{s > 0} X^{(s)} u^{-s}$. The following basic fact will be useful later.

**Lemma 5.3.2.** Suppose $X(u) \in Y((u^{-1}))$. For any polynomial $f(u) \in \mathbb{C}[u]$, the coefficients of $f(u) X(u)$ are linear combinations of the coefficients of $X(u)$.

We will also denote

$$ Y \cdot X(u) = \text{span}_\mathbb{C} \left\{ y X^{(s)} : y \in Y, s \in \mathbb{Z} \right\} [[u^{-1}]] $$

Recall from Corollary $4.3.6$ that we have

$$ [\cdots [A_{i_1}(u), F_{i_2}^{-1}], F_{i_3}^{-1}, \cdots, F_{i_d}^{-1}] = T_{v_{i_1}, \ldots, f_{i_d}^{-1} v_{i_1}}(u) = T_{\nu_{i_1}, f_{i_1} v_{i_1}}(u) $$

This leads to the formula

$$ A_{i_1}(u) F_{i_2}^{(1)} \cdots F_{i_d}^{(1)} = T_{v_{i_1}, \ldots, f_{i_d}^{-1} v_{i_1}}(u) + \sum_{(\nu', \nu) < (i, s)} Y \cdot T_{\nu_{i_1}, f_{i_1} v_{i_1}}(u) $$

We will need to generalize this formula where $(1, \ldots, 1)$ is replaced by an arbitrary sequence $s$.

**Proposition 5.3.3.** Suppose that $\varpi_i$ is a minuscule coweight. Then for any $(i, s)$, we have

$$ u^{m_s} A_i(u) F_i^{(s)} = G_{i, i}^s(u) T_{v_{i_1}, f_{i_1} v_{i_1}}(u) + \sum_{(\nu', \nu) < (i, s)} Y \cdot G_{i, i}^{s'}(u) T_{\nu_{i_1}, f_{i_1} v_{i_1}}(u) \quad (5.3) $$

(In this proposition, we include the case where $f_{i_1} v_{i_1} = 0$. In this case, $f_{i_1} v_{i_1} = 0$, so even though $G_{i, i}^s(u)$ is not defined, by convention we have $G_{i, i}^s(u) T_{v_{i_1}, f_{i_1} v_{i_1}}(u) = 0$.)
Note that Proposition 5.3.3 is equivalent to a similar statement where equation (5.3) is replaced by

\[ G_{i,i}^z(u)T_{v_{m_i},j,v_{m_j}}(u) = u^{m_i} A_i(u) F_i(s) + \sum_{(i',s') < (i,s)} Y \cdot u^{m_i} A_i(u) F_i^{(s')} \]  

(5.4)

\[ \text{Proof of the proposition. The proof will proceed by induction on } d, \text{ which is the length of } i \text{ and } s. \]

(i) The case \( d = 1 \): Using Proposition 4.3.3 for any \( s > 0 \) we have the relation

\[ [A_i(u), F_i^{(s+1)}] = \left( \sum_{r > 0} F_i^{(s+r)} u^{-r} \right) A_i(u) \]

Now, by Corollary 4.3.6, \( T_{v_{m_i},j,v_{m_j}}(u) = A_i(u) \) and \( T_{v_{m_i},j},v_{m_j}(u) = [A_i(u), F_i^{(1)}] = F_i(u)A_i(u) \). Using this, rewrite the above relation:

\[ [A_i(u), F_i^{(s+1)}] = u^s T_{v_{m_i},j,v_{m_j}}(u) + (F_i^{(1)} u^{s-1} + F_i^{(2)} u^{s-2} + \ldots + F_i^{(s)}) T_{v_{m_i},j,v_{m_j}}(u) \]

Rearranging terms, multiplying by \( u^{m_i} \), and taking principal parts, it follows that

\[ u^{m_i} A_i(u) F_i^{(s+1)} = u^{s+m_i} T_{v_{m_i},j,v_{m_j}}(u) = (F_i^{(1)} u^{s-1} + \ldots + F_i^{(s)} + F_i^{(s+1)}) u^{m_i} T_{v_{m_i},j,v_{m_j}}(u) = \]

Since \( \bar{f}_i(y_{i,0}) = z_{i-2}^{-1} y_{i,0} \in \mathcal{B}(w_i,0) \), so for \( i = (i) \) and \( s = (s+1) \) we have \( G_{i,i}^s(u) = u^{m_i+s} \). Hence the claim holds in the case \( i = (i) \). If \( i = (j) \) where \( j \neq i \), then \( [A_i(u), F_i^{(s+1)}] = 0 \) and \( f_{j,v_{m_j}} = 0 \), so the claim also holds.

(ii) The inductive step in \( d \): Assume the claim holds for all sequences \( (i',s') \) of length \( \leq d \). We will prove the claim for \( (j,r) \) where \( j = (i_1, \ldots, i_d, j) \), \( r = (s_1, \ldots, s_d, r) \), by induction on \( r \). We continue to denote \( i = (i_1, \ldots, i_d) \) and \( s = (s_1, \ldots, s_d) \).

When \( r = 1 \), there is no contribution coming from \( f_j \) to any of the polynomials \( G_{i,i}^s(u) \), as the exponent of any corresponding linear factor is 0. We multiply equation (5.3) on the right by \( F_j^{(1)} \) to give

\[ u^{m_i} A_i(u) F_j^{(r)} = G_{i,i}^s(u) T_{v_{m_i},j,v_{m_j}}(u) F_j^{(1)} + \sum_{(i',s') < (i,s)} Y \cdot G_{i',j}^s(u) T_{v_{m_i},j,v_{m_j}}(u) F_j^{(1)} \]

Now we apply Corollary 4.3.6 to prove the statement.

For the inductive step in \( r \), we consider two cases.

(a) The case \( f_j v_{m_j} = 0 \): In this case, we prove a stronger version of equation (5.3):

\[ u^{m_i} A_i(u) F_j^{(s)} F_j^{(r)} = \sum_{(i',s') < (i,s)} Y \cdot G_{i',j}^s(u) T_{v_{m_i},j,v_{m_j}}(u) \]

Again the case \( r = 1 \) holds using Corollary 4.3.6. To prove the inductive step, recall the element \( S_j \) from Lemma ??, which satisfies \( [S_j, F_j^{(r)}] = -a_{j,j} F_j^{(r+1)} \). Assuming the above formula holds up to \( r \), we wish to conclude the case \( r+1 \). Bracketing both sides of the formula for \( r \) by \( S_j \), we get

\[ u^{m_i} A_i(u) [S_j, F_j^{(s)} F_j^{(r)}] - 2u^{m_i} A_i(u) F_j^{(s)} F_j^{(r+1)} = \sum_{(i',s') < (i,s)} Y \cdot [S_j, G_{i',j}^s(u) T_{v_{m_i},j,v_{m_j}}(u)] \]
since \([S_j, A_i(u)] = 0\). The second term on the left is the one we want to express. The inductive assumption applies to the first term on the left, and for the right hand side we claim that

\[
[S_j, G_{i,v}(u) T_{v_{m_i}, f_{i,v_{m_i}}}(u)] = \sum_{(i'v', s') < (i', v')} Y \cdot G_{i', v'}(u) T_{v_{m_i}, f_{i', v_{m_i}}}(u)
\]

Indeed, this follows by the inductive assumption on \(d\) and equation (5.4), since the action of \([S_j, \cdot]\) on products \(F_{i,v'}^{(s')}\) shifts exponents.

(b) The case \(f_j v_{m_i} \neq 0\): Choose \(p\) maximal such that \(i_p = j\) or \(i_p \sim j\). Thus

\[
F_{i_1}^{(s)} = F_{i_1}^{(s_1)} \cdots F_{i_p}^{(s_p)} F_j^{(r)} F_{i_{p+1}}^{(s_{p+1})} \cdots F_{i_d}^{(s_d)}
\]

Suppose that \(i_p = j\). Since \(\varpi_i\) is miniscule, if \(f_{i_p} \cdots f_{i_1} v_{m_i} \neq 0\) then \(f_j f_{i_p} \cdots f_{i_1} v_{m_i} = 0\). Thus we conclude that \(i_p \sim j\).

We will use the following identity, which follows from Definition 4.1.1:

\[
[f_i^{(s+1)}, f_j^{(r+1)}] = [f_i^{(r+s+1)}, f_j^{(1)}] - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{n=1}^{r} (f_i^{(r+s+1-n)} f_j^{(n)} + f_j^{(n)} f_i^{(r+s+1-n)}) \tag{5.5}
\]

Now, by the inductive assumption in \(k\),

\[
u^{m_i} A_i(u) F_{i_1}^{(s_1)} \cdots F_{i_p}^{(s_p-1)} = G_{i_1, \ldots, i_p-1}^{(s_1, \ldots, s_{p-1})}(u) T_{v_{m_i}, f_{i_p} \cdots f_{i_1}, v_{m_i}}(u) + \]

Since, \(f_j f_{i_p} f_{i_{p-1}} \cdots f_{i_1} v_{m_i} \neq 0\), then since \(\varpi_i\) is miniscule, we must have

\[
f_{i_p} f_j f_{i_{p-1}} \cdots f_{i_1} v_{m_i} = 0
\]

Consider equation (5.5) for \(s = s_p\). By the above equation, case (a) applies to all summands of the form \(F_j^{(a)} f_{i_p}^{(b)}\). Therefore, modulo lower terms \(u^{m_i} T_{v_{m_i}, v_{m_i}}(u) F_j^{(r)}\) is equal to

\[
u^{m_i} T_{v_{m_i}, v_{m_i}}(u) F_{i_1}^{(s_{1}+1)} \cdots \left( f_{i_p}^{(s_p+r+1)} f_j^{(1)} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{n=1}^{r} f_{i_p}^{(s_p+r+1-n)} f_j^{(n)} \right) \cdots F_{i_d}^{(s_{d}+1)}
\]

By the definition of \(p\), we can commute all factors \(F_k^{(n)}\) to the far right. Now apply the inductive assumption, valid since all exponents \(n < r + 1\). Modulo lower terms, we get the principal part of

\[
\left( u + \frac{1}{2} k_p \right)^{s_p+r} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{n=1}^{s} \left( u + \frac{1}{2} k_p \right)^{s_p+r-n} \left( u + \frac{1}{2} k_p \right)^{n-1} \prod_{q \neq p} \left( u + \frac{1}{2} k_q \right)^{s_q} T_{v_{m_i}, f_{i,v_{m_i}}}(u)
\]

where \(k\) is defined by \(\tilde{f}_j \tilde{f}_{i_1} \cdots \tilde{f}_{i_1}(y_i, 0) = z_{i, k-2, y_i}^{-1} z_{i, k-2, y_i}^{-1} \cdots z_{i, k-1, y_i}^{-1} 0\). Now, by the definition of \(p\) it follows that

\[
k = k_p + 1
\]

so the claim holds by the \(v = u + \frac{1}{2} k_p\), \(c = \frac{1}{2}\) case of the polynomial identity

\[
(v - c)^s = v^s - c \sum_{n=1}^{s} v^{s-n}(v - c)^{n-1}
\]
Lemma 5.3.4. Assume that \((i, s)\) is such that \(i_a = i_b\) implies \(s_a = s_b\), for any \(a, b\). Then \(G_{i, 1}^s(u)\) only depends on \(f_1(y_{i, 0})\), i.e. it is independent of the path taken from \(y_{i, 0}\) to \(f_1(y_{i, 0})\) in the crystal.

Proof. Write \(f_1(y_{i, 0}) = u_{i, 0}^{-1}. \) Such a decomposition is unique, c.f. Remark \ref{rem:3.2}. From the assumption on \(s\), it is easy to see that \(G_{i, 1}^s\) only depends on \(U:\)

\[
G_{i, 1}^s(u) = u^{s_i} \prod_{(j, k) \in U} (u + \frac{1}{2} k)^{s_j}
\]

where \(s_j\) is defined to be \(s_a\) for any \(i_a = j\). \(\square\)

Definition 5.3.5. Let \(\varpi_i\) be miniscule and \(\gamma \in V(\varpi_i)\) a nonzero weight vector. Write \(\gamma = cf_i \varpi_i\), for some \(i = (i_1, \ldots, i_d)\) and \(c \in \mathbb{C}^*\), and set

\[
s = (\mu_{i_1} + 1, \mu_{i_2} + 1, \ldots, \mu_{i_d} + 1)
\]

We define \(G_{\gamma}(u) = G_{i, 1}^s(u)\). This definition is independent of \(i\), by the previous Lemma.

Note that if \(\mu = 0\), then \(G_{\gamma}(u) = u^{s_i}\). In general, \(G_{\gamma}(u)\) is a polynomial of degree \(\langle \lambda, \omega_i \rangle - \langle \mu, \gamma \rangle\).

Lemma 5.3.6. Let \(\varpi_i\) be miniscule. Suppose that \(\gamma'\) lies above \(\gamma\) in \(V(\varpi_i)\), i.e. \(\gamma' \neq 0\) is proportional to \(e_{j_1} \cdots e_{j_d} \gamma\) for some \(i_1, \ldots, i_d\). Then \(G_{\gamma'}(u)\) divides \(G_{\gamma}(u)\).

Proof. Proportionality does not affect the definition of \(G_{\gamma}(u)\), so we may assume all scalars are 1. We can write \(\gamma' = f_{j_d} \cdots f_{j_{d+1}} v_i\) for some \(d > \ell\) and indices \(j_{d+1}, \ldots, j_d\), and hence

\[
\gamma = f_{j_1} \cdots f_{j_{d-1}} \gamma' = f_{j_1} \cdots f_{j_{d-1}} f_{j_d} \cdots f_{j_{d+1}} v_i
\]

Indeed if \(e_j v \neq 0\) for a weight vector \(v \in V(\varpi_i)\), then \(f_j e_j v = v\) since \(\varpi_i\) is miniscule. So \(\gamma = f_i(v)\) for \(i = (i_1, \ldots, i_d) = (j_{d+1}, \ldots, j_d, j_1, \ldots, j_{d-1})\), and \(G_{\gamma}(u) = G_{i, 1}^s(u)\) with \(s\) as defined above. Meanwhile, \(G_{\gamma'}(u) = G_{i, 1}^{s'}(u)\) where \(\gamma' = (i_1, \ldots, i_{d-\ell})\) and \(s' = (s_1, \ldots, s_{d-\ell})\), so \(G_{\gamma'}(u)\) divides \(G_{\gamma}(u)\). \(\square\)

### 5.3.2 Partial description of the left ideal

We now are in a position to give a partial description of \(L_{\mu}\).

Definition 5.3.7. We define

1. \(S_{\mu}^\lambda\) to be the set of all coefficients of all series \(G_{\gamma}(u)T_{\beta, \gamma}(u)\), for \(i \in I\) miniscule and \(\beta, \gamma \in V(\varpi_i)\) weight vectors,

2. \((S_{\mu}^\lambda)^{\leq}\) to be the set of all coefficients of all series \(G_{\gamma}(u)T_{v_{\varpi_i}, \gamma}(u)\), for \(i \in I\) miniscule and \(\gamma \in V(\varpi_i)\) a weight vector.

From equations \ref{eq:5.3} and \ref{eq:5.4}, we deduce:

Corollary 5.3.8. There is an equality of \((Y, Y_{\mu}^{\leq})\)-bimodules:

\[
Y\{ A_i^{(s)} : \varpi_i \text{ miniscule, } s > m_i \} Y_{\mu}^{\leq} = Y(S_{\mu}^\lambda)^{\leq}
\]
Conjecture 5.3.9. The subspace $YS^\lambda_\mu$ is invariant under the action of $\mathbb{C}[A_1^{(r)}]$.

Theorem 5.3.10. If Conjecture 5.3.9 holds, then

$$Y \{ A^{(s)}_i : \varpi_i \text{ minuscule}, s > m_i \} Y_\mu = YS^\lambda_\mu$$

Proof. By Corollary 4.3.6 we have

$$[E_i^{(1)}, G_\gamma(u)T_{\beta,\gamma}(u)] = G_\gamma(u)T_{f_i,\beta,\gamma}(u) - G_\gamma(u)T_{\beta,\gamma}(u)$$

Note that $e_i \gamma$ lies above $\gamma$ in the sense of Lemma 5.3.6 hence $G_{e_i,\gamma}(u)$ divides $G_\gamma(u)$. By Lemma 5.3.2 the coefficients of $G_\gamma(u)T_{\beta,\gamma}(u)$ are linear combinations of the coefficients of $G_{e_i,\gamma}(u)T_{\beta,\gamma}(u)$. It follows that $YS^\lambda_\mu$ is invariant under right multiplication by the elements $E_i^{(1)}$. The higher modes $E_i^{(r)}$ are obtained from $E_i^{(1)}$ by multiplying by elements of $\mathbb{C}[A_1^{(r)}]$, so if the conjecture holds we conclude that $YS^\lambda_\mu$ is right invariant under $Y_\mu^\geq$.

It remains to show that $G_\gamma(u)T_{\beta,\gamma}(u)F_k^{(s)} \in YS^\lambda_\mu$ for all $s > \mu_k$, which we prove by induction on $\text{ht}(\varpi_i - \beta)$. The base case when $\beta = 0$, follows from Corollary 5.3.8. For the inductive step, write $\beta = \sum_j f_j \beta_j$. Then by Corollary 4.3.6

$$T_{\beta,\gamma}(u) = \sum_j \left( [E_j^{(1)}, T_{\beta_j,\gamma}(u)] + T_{\beta_j,\gamma}(u) \right)$$

Therefore,

$$T_{\beta,\gamma}(u)F_k^{(s)} = \sum_j \left( E_j^{(1)}T_{\beta_j,\gamma}(u) + T_{\beta_j,\gamma}(u) \right) F_k^{(s)} + \sum_j T_{\beta_j,\gamma}(u) E_j^{(1)} F_k^{(s)}$$

Multiply both sides by $G_\gamma(u)$, and take principal parts. Recall also that $G_{e_j,\gamma}(u)$ divides $G_\gamma(u)$. For the first sum on the right-hand side, we can apply the inductive assumption since $\text{ht}(\varpi_i - \beta_j) < \text{ht}(\varpi_i - \beta)$. For the second sum, apply the identity

$$E_j^{(1)} F_k^{(s)} = F_k^{(s)} E_j^{(1)} + \delta_{jk} H_k^{(s)}$$

We know from the above that $Y_\mu^\geq$ preserves $YS^\lambda_\mu$, so we are again in the position to apply the inductive assumption.

If we combine Lemma 5.1.3 with Theorem 5.3.10 then we see that the ideal of the $B$-algebra of $Y^\lambda_\mu(\mathbb{R})$ contains $\Pi(YS^\lambda_\mu)$ (with equality if $\mathfrak{g}$ is of type $A$, cf. Corollary 5.3.14). Now we will see that to compute $\Pi(YS^\lambda_\mu)$ we only need “principal” minors.

Proposition 5.3.11. $\Pi(YS^\lambda_\mu)$ is generated as an ideal of $\mathbb{C}[H^*_\mu]$ by the coefficients of $\Pi(G_\gamma(u)T_{\beta,\gamma}(u))$, running over all minuscule $\varpi_i$ and weight vectors $\gamma \in V(\varpi_i)$.

Proof. We will first rule out several cases using a PBW basis in “FHE” order. We then prove the claim by induction.

$\Pi(YS^\lambda_\mu)$ is spanned by coefficients of series of the form $y = \Pi(x \cdot G_\gamma(u)T_{\beta,\gamma}(u))$ where $x \in Y$ and $\beta, \gamma \in V(\varpi_i)$ are weight vectors. Note that $\nu = \text{wt} \gamma - \text{wt} \beta$ is the weight of $T_{\beta,\gamma}(u)$ with respect to $h$, which lies in the root lattice.
If \( \text{ht} \nu > 0 \) then \( T^{(r)}_{\beta, \gamma} \) contains factors \( E_j^{(s)} \) on the right when written in PBW form, so \( y = 0 \). Assuming \( \text{ht} \nu \leq 0 \), it suffices to consider \( x = FHE \) a PBW monomial of weight \(-\nu\). If \( F \neq 1 \), then \( HE \cdot T^{(r)}_{\beta, \gamma} \) contains factors \( E_j^{(s)} \) on the right when written in PBW form, so \( y = 0 \). Since \( \Pi \) is equivariant with respect to left multiplication by \( H \), we may assume \( H = 1 \).

Working with generators \( B_i^{(s)} \) instead of \( E_i^{(s)} \), we are reduced to showing that all coefficients of any series

\[
\Pi \left( B_{j_1}^{(s_1)} \cdots B_{j_k}^{(s_k)} G_{\gamma}(u) T_{\beta, \gamma}(u) \right)
\]

lie in the ideal as claimed, where

\[
\nu = \text{wt} \gamma - \text{wt} \beta = -\alpha_{j_1} - \cdots - \alpha_{j_k}
\]

We will do this by induction on filtered degree \( d = s_1 + \cdots + s_k \), with an inner induction on \( k = -\text{ht} \nu \).

Note that when all \( s_p = 1 \), we may push each \( B_i^{(s_p)} \) to the right using Corollary 4.3.6. Applying \( \Pi \), the result is a sum of terms \( G_{\gamma}(u) T_{\nu, \gamma'}(u) \) with \( \gamma' \) above \( \gamma \) in \( V(\varpi_i) \). Since \( G_{\gamma'}(u) \) divides \( G_{\gamma}(u) \), the claim follows.

From Proposition 4.2.7 we have that

\[
(u - v) \{ \Delta_{f_j v_{m_j}, v_{m_j}}(u), \Delta_{\beta, \gamma}(v) \} = c \Delta_{\beta, \gamma}(v) \Delta_{f_j v_{m_j}, v_{m_j}}(u) + \Delta_{f_j, \beta, \gamma}(v) \Delta_{v_{m_j}, v_{m_j}}(u) + \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta^+} \left( \Delta_{c_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma}(v)} \Delta_{f_{\alpha} f_{j} v_{m_j}, v_{m_j}}(u) - \Delta_{f_{\alpha} v_{m_j}, f_{\alpha} v_{m_j}}(u) \Delta_{\beta, c_{\alpha} \gamma}(v) \right)
\]

where \( c = (s_j \varpi_j, \text{wt} \beta) - (\varpi_j, \text{wt} \gamma) \). Multiplying by \( u^{-1} / (1 - u^{-1} v) \) and taking the coefficient of \( u^{-s} \) on both sides expresses \( \{ \Delta_{f_j v_{m_j}, v_{m_j}}, \Delta_{\beta, \gamma}(v) \} \) as a sum, where exponents of terms coming from series in \( u \) decrease in degree (i.e. \( s \) decreases). This continues to hold if we multiply both sides of the identity by \( G_{\gamma}(v) \) and take principal parts in \( v \).

Because we have a filtered deformation, the lifted version of this identity is true modulo lower filtered terms. All summands lifting those written above lie in \( YS^\lambda_{\mu} \), and therefore the lower filtered terms also lie in \( YS^\lambda_{\mu} \). So, the inductive hypothesis applies to these lower terms. Note also that the first and third terms map to zero under \( \Pi \), while the second and fourth terms have smaller \( k \).

\[ \square \]

### 5.3.3 Calculations in type A

We assume that \( \mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{sl}_n \). In this case, we will prove Conjecture 5.3.9 Since all fundamental weights are minuscule in type A, by Theorem 5.3.10 it will follow that

\[
L^\lambda_{\mu} = YS^\lambda_{\mu}
\]

We will make use of the following explicit formula, given in [Mol07, Example 1.15.8]:

**Lemma 5.3.12.** In \( Y(\mathfrak{gl}_n) \), for \( a, b \subset \{1, \ldots, n\} \) of size \( i \) and \( c, d \subset \{1, \ldots, n\} \) of size \( \ell \),

\[
[Q_{a, b}(u), Q_{c, d}(v)] =
\]
from Corollary 4.3.10, we get $\phi \subset$ by an element of $C$ in the domain $\delta$ for all Corollary 5.3.15.

Proposition 5.3.13. The subspace $YS^\lambda_\mu$ is invariant under the right action of $(Y_\mu)^\geq$. In particular, Conjecture [5.3.9] holds.

Proof. We will prove that for any weight vectors $\beta, \gamma \in V(\varpi_i)$,

$$G_\gamma(u)T_{\beta, \gamma}(u)T_{\delta, \varpi}^{(r)} \in YS^\lambda_\mu$$

for all $\delta \in V(\varpi_\ell)$ and $r \geq 1$. Note that the elements $T_{\delta, \varpi}^{(r)}$ generate $Y_\mu^\geq$.

We will establish this by induction on $r$. When $r = 1$ the elements $T_{\delta, \varpi}^{(1)}$ lie in the Borel subalgebra $b \subset g \subset Y$, so we can directly apply Corollary 4.3.6. Since $\gamma$ remains fixed under this action, the claim holds.

For the inductive step, we will use Lemma 5.3.12. Transporting this identity under the isomorphism $\phi$ from Corollary 4.3.10, we get

$$[T_{\beta, \gamma}(u), T_{\delta, \varpi}^{(r)}(v)] = \sum_{p=1}^{\min(i, \ell)} \frac{(-1)^{p-1}p!}{(u - v - i + 1) \cdots (u - v - i + p)} \sum_{i_1 < \cdots < i_p \atop j_1 < \cdots < j_p} (Q_{a', b'}(u)Q_{c', d'}(v) - Q_{a, d'}(v)Q_{a, b'}(u))$$

with primes indicating exchanges as per the Lemma. Expand each of the rational functions $(-1)^{p-1}p!/\cdots$ in the domain $\mathbb{C}[u][v^{-1}]$. Multiply both sides by $G_\gamma(u)$, and take the principal part in $u$. We wish to extract the coefficient of $v^{-r}$ on both sides of the resulting identity.

Consider a term $T_{\beta', \gamma}(u)T_{\delta', \varpi}^{(r)}(v)$. When we extract the coefficient of $v^{-r}$, since we have multiplied by an element of $\mathbb{C}[u][v^{-1}]$ on the right-hand side, we get a sum of products $G_\gamma(u)T_{\beta', \gamma}(u)T_{\delta', \varpi}^{(s)}$ where $s < r$. By the inductive hypothesis, these summands all lie in $YS^\lambda_\mu$.

Consider now a term $T_{\delta, \varpi}^{(r)}(v)T_{\beta, \gamma}(u)$. Since $\varpi_\ell$ is the highest weight, the element $\gamma'$ is a weight vector lying above $\gamma$ in $V(\varpi_\ell)$, in the sense of Lemma 5.3.6. So $G_{\gamma'}(u)$ divides $G_\gamma(u)$, and therefore these summands already lie in $YS^\lambda_\mu$.

By Theorem 5.3.10 it follows that:

Corollary 5.3.14. For $g$ of type $A$, we have $L^\lambda_\mu = YS^\lambda_\mu$.

Applying Proposition 5.3.11 we can now give an explicit description of the B-algebra following 5.1

Corollary 5.3.15. For $g$ of type $A$, the B–algebra of $Y^\lambda_\mu(\mathbb{R})$ is the quotient of the ring $\mathbb{C}[H^\bullet]$ by the ideal generated by the coefficients of $\Pi(G_\gamma(u)T_{\gamma, \gamma}(u))$, running over all $i \in I$ and weight vectors $\gamma \in V(\varpi_i)$. 

5.3.4 Computing the images $\Pi(T_{\gamma,\gamma}(u))$

In this section we will describe explicitly the images $\Pi(T_{\gamma,\gamma}(u))$, for extremal weight vectors $\gamma \in W_{\varpi_i}$.

Recall that for a locally finite representation $V$ of $\mathfrak{g}$, i.e. one in which every vector lies in a finite-dimensional sub-representation, there are well-defined operators

$$\pi_i = \exp(e_i) \exp(-f_i) \exp(e_i)$$

These operators satisfy the braid relations, and therefore define an action of the braid group $B_\mathfrak{g}$, but this action does not factor through $W$ in general (rather a Tits extension $\tilde{W}$). However, for $w \in W$ there is still a well-defined operator $\overline{w}$ defined as $\pi_{i_\ell} \cdots \pi_{i_1}$ where $w = s_{i_\ell} \cdots s_{i_1}$ is any reduced expression. If $V_\eta$ denotes a weight space for $\mathfrak{h}$ on $V$, then $\overline{w}(V_\eta) = V_{w\eta}$, see for example [Kum02, Lemma 1.3.5].

**Lemma 5.3.16.** Let $\mathfrak{g}$ act on an algebra $A$ by derivations.

(a) Suppose that $a, b \in A$ are both contained in finite dimensional $\mathfrak{g}$–invariant subspaces of $A$. Then so are $ab$ and $a + b$.

(b) The action of $\mathfrak{g}$ on $A$ is locally finite if and only if for some (equivalently, any) generating set $X$ for $A$, every $a \in X$ is contained in a finite dimensional $\mathfrak{g}$–invariant subspace.

**Proof.** Part (b) follows from (a). For (a), suppose that $a \subset U, b \subset V$ where $U, V$ are finite dimensional and $\mathfrak{g}$-invariant. Then $U + V$ is $\mathfrak{g}$–invariant, and so is $UV$ since $\mathfrak{g}$ acts by derivations. Both spaces are finite dimensional, so the claim holds.

**Lemma 5.3.17.** The adjoint action of $\mathfrak{g}$ on $Y$ under the embedding $U\mathfrak{g} \hookrightarrow Y$ is locally finite.

**Proof.** $Y$ is generated by the elements $T_{\beta,\gamma}^{(r)}$. These elements all lie in finite dimensional $\mathfrak{g}$–invariant subspaces by Corollary 4.3.6, so part (b) of the previous lemma applies.

By the lemma, we can apply the construction discussed above to the adjoint action of $\mathfrak{g}$ on $Y$. Note that since $\mathfrak{g}$ acts on $Y$ by derivations, the corresponding operators $\pi_i$ are algebra automorphisms. Under the action of $\mathfrak{g}$, we get a $Q$–grading $Y = \bigoplus_{\alpha \in Q} Y(\alpha)$ (we use the notation $Y(\alpha)$ to avoid confusion with our notation for shifted Yangians), where

$$\deg F_i^{(r)} = -\alpha_i, \quad \deg H_i^{(r)} = 0, \quad \deg E_i^{(r)} = \alpha_i$$

**Lemma 5.3.18.** For any vector $\gamma \in V(\varpi_i)$ and $w \in W$, we have

$$\overline{w}(T_{\gamma,\gamma}^{(r)}) = T_{\overline{w}\gamma,\overline{w}\gamma}^{(r)}$$

In particular, $\pi_i(A_i(u)) = D_i(u)$ and $\pi_i(A_j(u)) = A_j(u)$ for all $i \neq j$. 

Proof. It suffices to consider \( w = s_j \). By Corollary 4.3.6, we must find the images of \( \pi_j \) under the (integrated) automorphisms \( \iota \circ \omega \) and \( \iota \) of the adjoint group \( \text{G}^{ad} \). An \( SL_2 \) calculation shows that

\[
\iota \circ \omega(\pi_j) = \pi_j^{-1}
\]

If \( \gamma \in V(\varpi_i) \) is a weight vector, then \( \pi_j^2 \cdot v = (-1)^{(\varpi, \alpha_i)} \cdot v \) by \([\text{Kum}02] \) Lemma 1.3.5. Therefore

\[
\pi_j (T_{\gamma, \gamma}^{(r)}) = T_{\pi_j^{-1} \gamma, \pi_j^{-1} \gamma}^{(r)} = (-1)^{(\varpi, \alpha_i)} T_{\pi_j^{-1} \gamma, \pi_j^{-1} \gamma}^{(r)}
\]

To describe the images \( \Pi(T_{\gamma, \gamma}(u)) \), we introduce some more notation. For an element \( w \in W \), the inversion set is defined to be

\[
\Delta_w = \{ \beta \in \Delta_+ : w^{-1} \beta \in \Delta_+ \}
\]

If \( w = s_{i_d} \cdots s_{i_1} \) is a reduced expression, then \([\text{Kum}02] \) Lemma 1.3.14

\[
\Delta_w = \{ \alpha_{i_d}, s_{i_d} \alpha_{i_d-1}, \ldots, s_{i_d} s_{i_d-1} \cdots s_{i_2} \alpha_{i_1} \} \quad (5.6)
\]

Consider a weight \( \gamma \in W \varpi_i \). Write \( \gamma = w \varpi_i \), and fix a reduced decomposition \( w = s_{i_d} \cdots s_{i_1} \). By abuse of notation, we will also denote the corresponding vector \( \gamma = \varpi_i w \varpi_i \in V(\varpi_i) \). This is a minor abuse, as this weight space is 1-dimensional.

Recall the fundamental monomial crystal \( B(\varpi_i, 0) \) from [2.3]. There is a unique element \( q_\gamma \) of weight \( \gamma \), and we can write

\[
q_\gamma = y_{i,0} \varpi_i^{-1} = \prod_{j,k} y_{j,k}^{b_{j,k}}
\]

for some tuple of multisets \( U = (U_i)_{i \in \mathbb{I}} \). We will adopt the convention that \( U_i(k) \) denotes the multiplicity of the integer \( k \) in \( U_i \).

**Theorem 5.3.19.** With notation as above,

\[
T_{\gamma, \gamma}(u) = A_i(u) \prod_{j,k} H_j(u + \frac{1}{2} k)^{U_j(k-2)} + \sum_{\beta \in \Delta_w} Y(\beta) Y(-\beta)
\]

In particular,

\[
\Pi(T_{\gamma, \gamma}(u)) = A_i(u) \prod_{j,k} H_j(u + \frac{1}{2} k)^{U_j(k-2)}
\]

Proof. The second claim follows from the first, by noting that for any \( \beta \in \Delta_+ \) the space \( Y(-\beta) Y(\beta) \) is in the kernel of \( \Pi \).

By definition, we have \( T_{\varpi_i, \varpi_i}(u) = A_i(u) \), and

\[
T_{f, \varpi_i, f, \varpi_i}(u) = D_i(u) = H_i(u) A_i(u) + F_i(u) A_i(u) E_i(u) = H_i(u) A_i(u) + Y(-\alpha_i) Y(\alpha_i)
\]

so the claim holds for these elements. We proceed will by induction on the length of \( w \).

Assuming the claim holds for \( w \), let us prove it for \( s_d w \). Observe that the relationship between \( H_i(u) \)
and $A_j(u)$'s in (4.7) is analogous to that between $z_{i,k}^{-1}$ and $y_{j,k}$ in (2.1). In particular, we can rewrite

$$T_{\gamma,\gamma}(u) = X(u) \cdot \prod_k A_d(u + \frac{1}{2}k)^{b_{d,k}} + \sum_{\beta \in \Delta_w} Y(-\beta)Y(\beta)$$

for some series $X(u) \in \mathbb{C}[A_j]$. Therefore, by the previous lemma

$$T_{\sigma_{d\gamma},\sigma_{d\gamma}}(u) = \sigma_{d}(T_{\gamma,\gamma}(u))$$

Recall that for a set of parameters $R = (R_i)_{i \in I}$, we denote $R_i(u) = \prod_{c \in R_i}(u - \frac{1}{2}c)$. By taking into account the expressions (4.6) and (4.7), we get

**Corollary 5.3.20.** With notation as above,

$$\Pi(G_{\gamma}(u)T_{\gamma,\gamma}(u)) = \left(\prod_{j,k} R_j(u + \frac{1}{2}k)^{U_j(k-2)}\right) \left(\prod_{j,k} ((u + \frac{1}{2}k)^{m_j} A_j(u + \frac{1}{2}k))^{b_{j,k}}\right)$$

### 5.4 A conjectural description of the B-algebra

Based on Corollary 5.3.15 as well as Corollary 5.3.20, we propose the following definition. For every element $q \in \mathcal{B}(\omega_i, 0)$, we write $q = y_{i,0} \omega_i^{-1} = \prod_{j,k} y_{j,k}^{b_{j,k}}$, and define an element of $\mathbb{C}[H^{\bullet}_{\mu}](u^{-1})$ by

$$H_q(u) = \left(\prod_{j,k} R_j(u + \frac{1}{2}k)^{U_j(k-2)}\right) \left(\prod_{j,k} ((u + \frac{1}{2}k)^{m_j} A_j(u + \frac{1}{2}k))^{b_{j,k}}\right)$$

**Definition 5.4.1.** Let $\lambda, \mu \in P$ with $\lambda \geq \mu$.

(a) The algebra $B_\lambda(\mathbb{R})$ is defined to be the quotient $\mathbb{C}[H^{\bullet}_{\lambda}]$ by the ideal generated by all coefficients of the principal parts of $H_q(u)$, over all extremal elements $q \in \mathcal{B}(\omega_i, 0)$ (i.e. having weight in $W_\omega i$) and $i \in I$.

(b) The algebra $\overline{B_\mu}(\mathbb{R})$ is defined to be the quotient of $\mathbb{C}[H^{\bullet}_{\mu}]$ by the ideal generated by all coefficients of the principal parts of $H_q(u)$, over all elements $q \in \mathcal{B}(\omega_i, 0)$ and $i \in I$.

**Remark 5.4.2.** The series corresponding to the highest weight element $y_{i,0} \in \mathcal{B}(\omega_i, 0)$ is $H_{y_{i,0}}(u) = u^m A_i(u)$, and so the elements $A_i^{(r)}$ with $r > m_i$ are in the ideal defining $\overline{B_\mu}(\mathbb{R})$. Because of this, we may think of $\overline{B_\mu}(\mathbb{R})$ as a quotient of

$$\mathbb{C}[A_i^{(s)} : i \in I, 1 \leq s \leq m_i]$$
In type A there is no distinction between these algebras, since all $V(\varpi_i)$ are minuscule. By Corollary 5.3.15 and Corollary 5.3.20, we have

**Corollary 5.4.3.** In type A, if $\mu \in P_+$ then $B_\mu^\lambda(R) = \tilde{B}_\mu^\lambda(R)$ is isomorphic to the B-algebra for $Y_\mu^\lambda(R)$.

For general $g$, however, it is not clear which (if either) algebra is closest to the true B–algebra $B(Y_\lambda^\mu)$. There are trade-offs:

(1) We will show in Chapter 8 that there is a surjective map from $B_\mu^\lambda(R)$ onto the equivariant cohomology ring of a Nakajima quiver variety. We do not know how to show that the “non-extremal” relations of $\tilde{B}_\mu^\lambda(R)$ are in the kernel.

(2) The algebra $\tilde{B}_\mu^\lambda(R)$ has nice combinatorial properties, and in particular we can compute its maximal spectrum. This proof makes use of the fact that we have taken all $q$ in its definition, and we do not know whether it holds for $B_\mu^\lambda(R)$.

The algebras $B_\mu^\lambda(R)$ and $\tilde{B}_\mu^\lambda(R)$ are naturally filtered, with $\deg H_i^{(r)} = r$. Recall the algebra $b_\mu^\lambda$ from Definition 5.2.6.

**Lemma 5.4.4.** For all $\mu \in P$ there is a surjection

$$b_\mu^\lambda \rightarrow \text{gr } B_\mu^\lambda(R), \quad h_i^{(r)} \mapsto H_i^{(r)},$$

and similarly for $\tilde{B}_\mu^\lambda(R)$.

**Proof.** The map $h_i^{(r)} \mapsto H_i^{(r)}$ defines a surjection from $\mathbb{C}[h_i^{(r)}]$ onto $\text{gr } B_\mu^\lambda(R)$, and one can verify that the generators of the ideal defining $b_\mu^\lambda$ map to zero (c.f. Proposition 5.4.8 below).

The above lemma provides some evidence that $B_\mu^\lambda(R) = \tilde{B}_\mu^\lambda(R)$, since the B–algebra of $O(Y_\lambda^\mu)$ is generated by extremal elements. Being optimistic, we hope for the following:

**Conjecture 5.4.5.** For all $g$, if $\mu \in P_+$ then $B_\mu^\lambda(R) = \tilde{B}_\mu^\lambda(R) \cong B(Y_\mu^\lambda)$.

**Remark 5.4.6.** (a) We have defined $B_\mu^\lambda(R)$ for all $\mu \in P$ with $\lambda \geq \mu$, even though this only corresponds to a slice $\text{Gr}_\lambda^\mu$ when $\mu \in P_+$. Rather, in general this should correspond to a generalized slice $W_\mu^\lambda$ as recently defined by Braverman, Finkelberg and Nakajima [BFN16a, §2(ii)]. We believe that the conjecture should extend to the quantization of this variety.

(b) The conjecture is closely related to Conjecture 5.3.9 above; ideally, we would want that $L_\mu^\lambda$ is generated as a left ideal by the coefficients of $G_\gamma(u)T_{\beta,\gamma}(u)$ with $\beta, \gamma$ corresponding to extremal weights. Put differently, it would be sufficient to have a general analog of Corollary 5.3.15 as well as of Corollary 5.3.26 to the case of $\gamma$ not extremal.

Our next result shows that $B_\mu^\lambda(R)$ is only interesting if $\mu$ is a weight of the representation $V(\lambda)$, i.e. only if

$$\mu \in P \cap \text{Conv}(W\lambda) = \bigcap_{w \in W} w \left( \lambda - \bigoplus_i \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \alpha_i \right)$$

**Lemma 5.4.7.** If $\mu \not\in P \cap \text{Conv}(W\lambda)$, then $B_\mu^\lambda(R) = 0 = \tilde{B}_\mu^\lambda(R)$. 

Proposition 5.4.8. Under the specialization

\[ H_q(u) = u^{(\lambda-w^{-1}\mu, \varpi_i)} + \ldots = \frac{H_q(u)}{u} \]

where \( \ldots \) denotes terms of more negative degree in \( u \). Assuming this claim, it follows that the coefficient

\[ u^{(\lambda-w^{-1}\mu, \varpi_i)} \]

is in the ideal defining \( B^\mu_{\nu}(R) \), hence this algebra is zero. Note that \( \tilde{B}^\mu_{\nu}(R) \) is a quotient of \( B^\mu_{\nu}(R) \), so is also zero.

The claim follows from Lemma \[7.2.12\] and the proof of Theorem \[8.3.1\] below; we remark that this could also be proven combinatorially by computing the leading term of \( H_q(u) \) near \( u = \infty \).

\[ \square \]

5.4.1 Conjectural B–algebras with parameters

As with the parametric version \( Y^\lambda_{\mu}(R) \) of \( Y^\lambda_{\mu}(R) \) defined in \[4.9\], we can define algebras \( B^\lambda_{\mu}(R) \) and \( \tilde{B}^\lambda_{\mu}(R) \). These are algebras are quotients of the polynomial ring

\[ P^\lambda_{\mu} := \mathbb{C}[h, R_i^{(s)}, A_j^{(r)} : i \in I, 1 \leq s \leq \lambda_i, 1 \leq r \leq m_i] \]  

(5.8)

by ideals as above, but generated using the series

\[ H_q(u) = \left( \prod_{j,k} R_j(u + \frac{1}{2} \hbar j) \right) \left( \prod_{j,k} \left( (u + \frac{1}{2} \hbar j)^{m_j} A_j(u + \frac{1}{2} \hbar j)^{b_j, k} \right) \right) \]  

(5.9)

The algebras \( B^\lambda_{\mu}, B^\lambda_{\mu}(R) \) and \( \tilde{B}^\lambda_{\mu}(R) \) are all \( \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \)-graded, with

\[ \deg R_i^{(s)} = \deg A_j^{(r)} = s, \quad \deg \hbar = 1 \]

By specializing the parameters to \( R \times \{1\} \subset \text{Spec} \mathbb{C}[R_i^{(s)}, R_j^{(r)}] \), we recover the algebras \( B^\lambda_{\mu}(R) \) and \( \tilde{B}^\lambda_{\mu}(R) \).

We can also specialize all parameters to be zero:

**Proposition 5.4.8.** Under the specialization \( \mathbb{C}[R_i^{(s)}, \hbar] \to \mathbb{C} \) defined by \( R_i^{(s)} \to 0 \) and \( \hbar \to 0 \), we have

\[ B^\lambda_{\mu} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[R_i^{(s)}, \hbar]} \mathbb{C} \cong b^\lambda_{\mu} \]

as quotients of \( \mathbb{C}[h^{(s)}] \). This is also true for \( \tilde{B}^\lambda_{\mu} \).

**Proof.** The image of \( A_j^{(r)} \) is \( h_{\varpi_i}^{(r)} \). We verify that the generators of the ideal of \( B^\lambda_{\mu}(R) \) specialize to the generators of the ideal of \( b^\lambda_{\mu} \). Consider \( H_q(u) \), and suppose that \( q \) corresponds to the extremal weight \( \nu \in W\varpi_i \). It specializes to

\[ \left( \prod_{j,k} u^{U_j(k-2)\lambda_j} \right) \left( \prod_{j,k} (u^{m_j} h_{\varpi_j}(u))^{b_j,k} \right) \]

We claim that this is equal to \( u^{(\lambda, \mu \varpi_i) + (\mu, \varpi_i - \nu)} h_\nu(u) \), where \( h_\nu(u) = \sum_{r \geq 0} h^{(r)}_{\nu} u^{-r} \). Or equivalently, that

\[ \sum_{j,k} U_j(k-2)\lambda_j + \sum_{j,k} b_{j,k} m_j = (\lambda - \mu, \varpi_i) + (\mu, \varpi_i - \nu) \]

and \( \sum_{j,k} b_{j,k} \varpi_j = \nu \). The second equality follows from the definition of \( \text{wt}(q) \) given in \[8.2.2\] while the first equality is proven in the proof of Theorem \[8.3.1\]
The case of $\tilde{B}_\mu^\lambda$ is analogous, with a minor complication: for the generators $H_q(u)$ where $q$ is not extremal, we need to make use of the proof of Theorem 5.2.5. We omit this since we will not use this result in the sequel.

**Conjecture 5.4.9.** For all $g$ and $\mu \in P_+$, we have a graded isomorphism $B_\mu^\lambda \cong B(Y_\mu^\lambda)$

### 5.4.2 Coproducts

In §4.1.6, we described a family of conjectural “coproduct” maps,

$$\Delta^{X',X''}_{\mu',\mu''} : Y_\mu^\lambda \longrightarrow Y_\mu^X \otimes \mathbb{C}[\hbar] Y_{\mu''}^{X''}$$

By Lemma 3.3.4 (b), each $\Delta^{X',X''}_{\mu',\mu''}$ would naturally induce a map of B–algebras

$$B(Y_\mu^\lambda) \longrightarrow B(Y_\mu^X) \otimes \mathbb{C}[\hbar] B(Y_{\mu''}^{X''})$$

Note that this only makes sense when all of the above coweights are dominant (c.f. Remark 4.1.10 (a)).

We will show now that analogous maps exist for the algebras $B_\mu^\lambda$ and $\tilde{B}_\mu^\lambda$, and will not need to impose dominance condition on $\mu, \mu'$ and $\mu''$.

**Remark 5.4.10.** Let $\lambda, \mu \in P_+$ with $\lambda \geq \mu$. Let us also assume that the conjectural coproduct $\Delta^{X',X''}_{\mu',\mu''}$ on $Y_\mu^\lambda$ exists (with $\mu', \mu'' \in P_+$), and that there is an isomorphism $B(Y_\mu^\lambda) \cong B_\mu^\lambda$ as per Conjecture 5.4.5.

Then the coproduct on $B_\mu^\lambda$ defined below will agree with the natural coproduct on $B(Y_\mu^\lambda)$ described above. Indeed, the coproduct (4.11) on $\tilde{Y}_\mu^\lambda$ maps $A_i(u)$ to $A_i(u) \otimes A_i(u)$ modulo terms in the kernel of the ideal defining the B–algebra of $Y_\mu^X \otimes Y_{\mu''}^{X''}$ (this follows e.g. from the proof of [CP95, Proposition 12.1.12]).

To this end, suppose that $\lambda = X' + X''$ are elements of $P_+$, and that $\mu = \mu' + \mu''$ are elements of $P$, such that $\lambda \geq \mu, X' \geq \mu'$ and $X'' \geq \mu''$. Consider the corresponding algebras $P_\mu^\lambda$, $P_{\mu'}^{X'}$ and $P_{\mu''}^{X''}$, and the homomorphism

$$P_\mu^\lambda \longrightarrow P_{\mu'}^{X'} \otimes \mathbb{C}[\hbar] P_{\mu''}^{X''},$$

defined by

$$R_i(u) \mapsto R_i'(u) \otimes R_i''(u),$$
$$A_i(u) \mapsto A_i'(u) \otimes A_i''(u),$$
$$\hbar \mapsto \hbar \otimes 1 = 1 \otimes \hbar$$

We have again added primes to distinguish the elements of these algebras (these are not derivatives!).

The next result follows immediately from the definition (5.9).

**Lemma 5.4.11.** Under the homomorphism (5.10), for any $q \in B(\varpi_i, 0)$ we have

$$H_q(u) \mapsto H_q'(u) \otimes H_q''(u)$$

**Corollary 5.4.12.** The map (5.10) descends to define maps

$$\Delta^{X',X''}_{\mu',\mu''} : B_\mu^\lambda \longrightarrow B_{\mu'}^{X'} \otimes \mathbb{C}[\hbar] B_{\mu''}^{X''},$$
and analogously for $\tilde{B}_\mu^\lambda$.

**Remark 5.4.13.** (a) As in the case of the map on algebras $Y^\lambda_\mu$, we expect that for fixed $\lambda = \lambda' + \lambda''$ the sum

$$B^\lambda_\mu \to \bigoplus_{\mu' + \mu'' = \mu} B^{\lambda'}_{\mu'} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[\hbar]} B^{\lambda''}_{\mu''}$$

is injective. The sum is over $\mu, \mu', \mu'' \in P$, which makes sense here even though we cannot presently define the analogous maps for $Y^\lambda_\mu$.

(b) The above results go through for the specialized algebras $B^\lambda_\mu(\mathbb{R})$, etc. In this case, tensor products should be taken over $\mathbb{C}$.

### 5.5 The case of $\mathfrak{sl}_2$

Let $g = \mathfrak{sl}_2$, and fix $\lambda \geq 0$ and $\mu \in \mathbb{Z}$ with $\lambda - \mu = 2m \geq 0$. In this case,

$$P^\lambda_\mu = \mathbb{C}[h, R^{(1)}, \ldots, R^{(\lambda)}, A^{(1)}, \ldots, A^{(m)}]$$

There is a single fundamental weight $\varpi$, and $W\varpi = \{\varpi, s\varpi\}$. The fundamental crystal is

$$B(\varpi, 0) : y_0 \xrightarrow{f} y_{-1}$$

and we can write $y_{-2} = y_0 s_{-2}$. Therefore, the series from (5.9) are

$$H_{\varpi}(u) = u^m A(u), \quad H_{s\varpi}(u) = \frac{R(u)}{(u - \hbar)^m A(u - \hbar)}$$

The relations $H_q(u) = 0$ defining the B–algebra are, respectively, that $A^{(r)} = 0$ for $r > m$ and

$$(u - \hbar)^m + A^{(1)}(u - \hbar)^{m-1} + \ldots + A^{(m)} \text{ divides } u^\lambda + R^{(1)}u^{\lambda-1} + \ldots + R^{(\lambda)}$$

We should interpret “divides” as follows: do polynomial long division, and set the coefficients of the remainder polynomial to zero. This follows from Lemma 6.2.8.

Corollary 5.4.3 applies in this case, of course: the above is a presentation for the B–algebra of $Y^\lambda_\mu(\mathbb{R})$. 
Chapter 6

Monomials as highest weights

In this chapter, we aim to describe the set of highest weights for \( Y_\mu^\lambda(\mathbf{R}) \). The materia of this section appeared in [KTW+15].

6.1 Highest weights

In §5.1, for a tuple \( J = (J_i(u))_{i \in I} \) of series \( J_i(u) \in 1 + u^{-1}\mathbb{C}[u^{-1}] \) we defined corresponding Verma modules \( M(J) \) and \( M(J, \mathbf{R}) \). We have seen that the module \( M(J, \mathbf{R}) \) is non-zero if and only if \( J \) corresponds to a point in \( \text{MaxSpec} B( Y_\mu^\lambda(\mathbf{R}) ) \). Let us define, then, the set of highest weights

\[
H_\mu^\lambda(\mathbf{R}) = \text{MaxSpec} B( Y_\mu^\lambda(\mathbf{R}) )
\]

Note that if \( J \in H_\mu^\lambda(\mathbf{R}) \), then each \( J_i \) is a rational function (expanded at \( u = \infty \)) because of the formula relating \( H_i(u) \) and \( A_i(u) \) and because \( A_i^{(s)} 1 = 0 \) for \( s > m_i \). Thus each \( J_i \) can be written as a product of linear factors and their inverses. That is, there is a collection of multiplicities \( a_{i,k} \in \mathbb{Z} \) for each \( k \in \mathbb{C} \) such that

\[
J_i(u) = u^{-\mu_i} \prod_k (u - \frac{1}{2} k)^{a_{i,k}}.
\]

We will prove later, in Proposition 6.2.12 that if \( a_{i,k} \neq 0 \) then we must have \( k \in \mathbb{Z} \) and \( i \in I_k \) (see Section 2.2). Assuming this result, we can define \( y(J) = \prod_{i,k} y_{i,k}^{a_{i,k}} \in \mathcal{B} \) to be the Nakajima monomial obtained by converting any factor \( u - \frac{1}{2} b \) occurring in \( u^{\mu_i} J_i(u) \) into \( y_{i,b} \).

This leads us to the main conjecture from [KTW+15]:

**Conjecture 6.1.1.** Let \( \lambda, \mu \in P_+ \) with \( \lambda \geq \mu \), and \( \mathbf{R} \) be a set of parameters of weight \( \lambda \). The map \( J \mapsto y(J) \) is a bijection between \( H_\mu^\lambda(\mathbf{R}) \) and \( \mathcal{B}(\lambda, \mathbf{R})_{\mu} \), the set of elements of weight \( \mu \) in \( \mathcal{B}(\lambda, \mathbf{R}) \).

We can reformulate the map \( J \mapsto y(J) \) as follows. Suppose we have a Verma module \( M_\mu^\lambda(J, \mathbf{R}) \) for \( Y_\mu^\lambda(\mathbf{R}) \). Let us consider the action of \( A_i^{(r)} \) on \( 1 \). Since \( A_i^{(r)} = 0 \) for \( r > m_i \), we can write

\[
A_i(u) 1 = \prod_{s \in S_i} (1 - \frac{1}{2} su^{-1}) 1.
\]
for some multiset $S_i$. Thus we get a collection of multisets $S = (S_i)_{i \in I}$ which determine $J$ by

$$J_i(u) = u^{-\mu_i} \prod_{c \in R_i} (u - \frac{1}{2}c) \prod_{j \sim i} \prod_{s \in S_j} \frac{(u - \frac{1}{2}s - \frac{1}{2})}{\prod_{s \in S_i} (u - \frac{1}{2}s)(u - \frac{1}{2}s - 1)}$$

From this, it is easy to see that $y(J) = y_R z_S^{-1}$.

### 6.2 Description of the product monomial crystal

In this section we give a combinatorial characterization of the product monomial crystal, using fundamental monomial crystals.

#### 6.2.1 Monomial data and regularity

Recall the monomial crystal $B$ from Section 2.2.1. Throughout this section, fix an integral collection of parameters $R$.

**Definition 6.2.1.** A $R$–monomial datum is an element $p \in B$ of the form $p = y_R z_S^{-1}$, where $S = (S_i)_{i \in I}$ is an integral collection of multisets (in the sense of Section 2.2.1).

We will now describe the product monomial crystal combinatorially, using conditions indexed by elements of fundamental monomial crystals $B(\varpi_i, n)$, where $i$ and $n$ have opposite parity.

We fix some notation: we reserve the letter $p$ to denote monomial data

$$p = y_R z_S^{-1} = \prod_{i,k} a_{i,k} \in B,$$

while we will reserve the letter $q$ to denote an element of a fundamental crystal with opposite parity condition

$$q = y_{i,n} z_U^{-1} = \prod_{j,k} b_{j,k} \in B(\varpi_i, n)$$

For a multiset $S$, let $S(k)$ denote the multiplicity of the element $k$ in $S$.

**Definition 6.2.2.** For $p, q$ as above we set

$$E_q(p) := \sum_{j,k} U_j(k)R_j(k + 1) + \sum_{j,k} b_{j,k}S_j(k - 1)$$

**Definition 6.2.3.** We call a $R$–monomial data $p$ regular if $E_q(p) \geq 0$ for all $q \in B(\varpi_i, n)$, where $i \in I_{n+1}$.

#### 6.2.2 Product monomial crystal

In this section we will prove the following theorem, which gives our promised combinatorial characterization of the product monomial crystal.

**Theorem 6.2.4.** Consider a $R$–monomial datum $p = y_R z_S^{-1}$. Then $p$ is regular if and only if it is an element of the product monomial crystal $B(\lambda, R)$, where $\lambda = \sum_i |R_i| \varpi_i^\vee$. 
Chapter 6. Monomials as highest weights

We begin with several lemmas.

Lemma 6.2.5. Consider $p, q$ as in the previous section. Then

1. $E_q(z_{i,k}^+ p) = E_q(p) + b_{i,k+1}$,

2. $E_{z_{i,k}^- q}(p) = E_q(p) + a_{i,k+1}$.

whenever the above are well-defined.

For the proofs of the next two Lemmas, we use the connection of monomial crystals to quiver varieties; see §7.3.3. We do not know purely combinatorial proofs.

Lemma 6.2.6. Multiplication by $z_{i,k}$ gives a bijection of sets

$$
\begin{pmatrix}
\text{Regular } \mathbf{R} \text{-monomial data } p \\
\text{with } a_{i,k} < 0 \text{ and } a_{i,k+2} \geq 0
\end{pmatrix}
\sim
\begin{pmatrix}
\text{Regular } \mathbf{R} \text{-monomial data } p', \\
\text{with } a'_{i,k} \leq 0 \text{ and } a'_{i,k+2} > 0
\end{pmatrix}
$$

In particular, the set of regular $\mathbf{R}$-monomial data is invariant under the Kashiwara operators $\hat{e}_i, \hat{f}_i$.

Proof. Considering only the conditions on $a_{i,k}$ and $a_{i,k+2}$, this is straightforward. We must show that the property of being regular $\mathbf{R}$-monomial data is preserved in both directions.

Suppose that $p = y_{i,k}^\mathbf{R} z_{i,k}^{-1}$ has $a_{i,k} < 0$ and $a_{i,k+2} \geq 0$. By Lemma 6.2.5

$$E_q(z_{i,k} p) = E_q(p) - b_{i,k+1}.
$$

If $b_{i,k+1} \leq 0$ this is non-negative because $p$ is regular. If $b_{i,k+1} > 0$ then Lemma 7.3.5 applies, so $q' = z_{i,k-1} q, q \in \mathcal{B}(\varpi_j, n)$. Then

$$0 \leq E_{q'}(p) = E_q(p) + b_{i,k+1} a_{i,k} \leq E_q(z_{i,k} p),$$

(6.1)

where the last inequality is because $a_{i,k} \leq -1, b_{i,k+1} \geq 1$. In particular, taking $q = y_{i,k-1} - 1$ we get $0 \leq E_q(z_{i,k} p) = S_i(k) - 1$, i.e. that $S_i(k) \geq 1$. This shows that $p' = z_{i,k} p$ is indeed $\mathbf{R}$-monomial data.

Equation (6.1) proves regularity.

The proof for the other direction is similar. 

Lemma 6.2.7. Consider $\mathbf{R}$-monomial data $p$. If $a_{i,k} \geq 0$ for all pairs $(i,k)$, then

1. $p$ is regular,

2. $p \in \mathcal{B}(\lambda, \mathbf{R})$, where $\lambda = \sum |R_i| \varpi_i^\gamma$.

Proof. For (1), consider first a highest weight element $q = y_{j,n} \in \overline{\mathcal{B}}(\varpi_j, \mathcal{L})$. Then $E_q(p) = S_i(n+1) \geq 0$. Every other element of $q' \in \overline{\mathcal{B}}(\varpi_j, n)$ can be reached from $q$ by multiplying by a sequence of $z_{i,k}^{-1}$, and by Lemma 6.2.5 multiplying by $z_{i,k}^{-1}$ corresponds to adding $a_{i,k+1}$ to $E_q(p)$. Since all $a_{i,k+1} \geq 0$, we get $E_{q'}(p) \geq 0$ for all $q'$.

For (2), we define a sequence of elements $p(k) \in \mathcal{B}(\lambda, \mathbf{R})$ for $k_{\text{min}} \leq k \leq k_{\text{max}}$. Here $k_{\text{max}}$ denotes the maximal value of $k$ for which some $R_i(k) > 0$, while $k_{\text{min}}$ denotes the minimal value of $k$ for which some $S_i(k) > 0$. By the construction we will have $p(k_{\text{min}}) = p$, proving the claim.
Define \( p(k_{\text{max}}) = \prod_{i,k} y_{i,k}^{R_i(k)} \), so \( p(k_{\text{max}}) \in B(\lambda, R) \) is the element of highest weight. We define the rest of the sequence iteratively. Assuming \( p(k+1) \in B(\lambda, R) \) has been defined, put

\[
p(k) = \left( \prod_i z_{i,k}^{-S_i(k)} \right) p(k+1)
\]

We claim that \( p(k) \in B(\lambda, R) \). From the iterative definition, the exponent of \( y_{i,k+2} \) in \( p(k+1) \) is

\[
R_i(k+2) - S_i(k+2) + \sum_{j \sim i} S_j(k+1) = a_{i,k+2} + S_i(k)
\]

By assumption \( a_{i,k+2} \geq 0 \), so \( z_{i,k}^{-S_i(k)} p(k+1) \in B(\lambda, R) \) by Lemma 7.3.5. Multiplication by \( z_{i,k}^{-S_i(k)} \) does not change the exponent of \( y_{ji,k+2} \) for \( j \neq i \), so by applying the same argument for all \( j \) it follows that \( p(k) \in B(\lambda, R) \).

The assumption that all \( a_{i,k} \geq 0 \) forces \( S_i(k) = 0 \) for \( k \geq k_{\text{max}} \). With this in mind it is clear that \( p(k_{\text{min}}) = p \), proving that \( p \in B(\lambda, R) \).

\[ \Box \]

**Proof of Theorem 6.2.4.** Consider an equivalence relation on the set of regular \( R \)-monomial data, defined by extending the relation from Lemma 6.2.6: define \( p \) and \( p' \) to be equivalent if \( p' \) can be obtained from \( p \) by a series of multiplications by some \( z_{i,k} \) (or \( z_{i,k}^{-1} \)), where at each step we had \( a_{i,k} < 0 \) and \( a_{i,k+2} \geq 0 \) (resp. \( a_{i,k} \leq 0 \) and \( a_{i,k+2} > 0 \)). From Corollary 7.3.6 it follows that if some representative of an equivalence class is in \( B(\lambda, R) \), then all representatives are also in \( B(\lambda, R) \).

Similarly, define an equivalence relation on \( B(\lambda, R) \) by extending the relation from Corollary 7.3.6: \( p \) and \( p' \) are again defined to be equivalent if \( p' \) can be obtained from \( p \) by a series of multiplications by \( z_{i,k}^\pm 1 \) as above. By Lemma 6.2.6, if some representative of an equivalence class is regular, then all representatives are regular.

In both cases, we claim that every equivalence class contains a representative \( p^+ \) satisfying \( a_{i,k}^+ \geq 0 \) for all \( i, k \). Indeed, starting from \( p \) a regular \( R \)-monomial data (resp. \( p \in B(\lambda, R) \)), choose \( a_{i,k} < 0 \) with \( k \) maximal (assuming some \( a_{i,k} < 0 \)). Then \( a_{i,k+2} \geq 0 \), so \( z_{i,k} p \) is also regular \( R \)-monomial data by Lemma 6.2.6 (resp. \( z_{i,k} p \in B(\lambda, R) \) by Corollary 7.3.6). Iterating this argument, we produce an element \( p^+ \) in the same equivalence class as claimed.

By Lemma 6.2.7 such an element \( p^+ \) is both regular and lies in \( B(\lambda, R) \). We conclude that all regular \( R \)-monomial data is in \( B(\lambda, R) \), and vice versa.

\[ \Box \]

### 6.2.3 Monomial data and highest weights

Fix \( \lambda, \mu, R \). Our goal now is to relate the product monomial crystal \( B(\lambda, R)_\mu \) to the set of highest weights \( H^\mu_\lambda(R) \).

The bridge between the two is the algebra \( \tilde{B}^\lambda_\mu(R) \) from Section 5.4.1. To relate MaxSpec \( \tilde{B}^\lambda_\mu(R) \) with \( B(\lambda, R)_\mu \), we will make use of the following simple property of principal parts of rational functions:

**Lemma 6.2.8.** Suppose that \( X(u) \in \mathbb{C}((u^{-1})) \) is the expansion at \( u = \infty \) of a rational function \( f(u)/g(u) \), where \( f, g \in \mathbb{C}[u] \). Then

\[
X(u) = 0 \iff \text{g divides f}
\]
As explained in Remark 5.4.2, we may think of \( \tilde{B}_\lambda^\mu(R) \) as a quotient of 
\[ C[A_i^{(s)} : i \in I, 1 \leq s \leq m_i] \]

Therefore a point in MaxSpec \( \tilde{B}_\lambda^\mu(R) \) is equivalent to a tuple of multisets 
\[ S = (S_i)_{i \in I} \]
of complex numbers, with \( |S_i| = m_i \): such a tuple corresponds to the homomorphism 
\[ C[H_i^\bullet] \to C \]
given in series form by 
\[ A_i(u) \mapsto \prod_{s \in S_i} (1 - \frac{1}{2}su^{-1}) \]

**Lemma 6.2.9.** Let \( q \in B(\varpi_i, 0) \), and write 
\[ q = y_i,0z_1^{-1} = \prod_{j,k} y_{j,k}^{b_{j,k}} \]

Consider \( S = (S_i)_{i \in I} \) and the corresponding map \( C[H_i^\bullet] \to C \), as above. Then the image of \( H_q(u) \) under this map is zero if and only if there is an inclusion of multisets of \( C \):
\[
\bigcup_{j,k} (S_j - k)^{-b_{j,k}} \subset \left( \bigcup_{j,k} (R_j - k)^{(k-2)} \right) \cup \left( \bigcup_{j,k} (S_j - k)^{b_{j,k}} \right) \tag{6.2}
\]

Here, for a multiset \( X \) and integer \( n \), \( X^n \) denotes the multiset union \( \bigcup_{n=1} X \). By convention, \( X^0 = \emptyset \).

**Proof.** By the definition of \( H_q(u) \), its image under the map corresponding to \( S \) is the rational function 
\[
\left( \prod_{j,k} (u - \frac{1}{2}j + \frac{1}{2}k)^{(k-2)} \right) \left( \prod_{j,k} (u - \frac{1}{2}s + \frac{1}{2}k)^{b_{j,k}} \right)
\]

By Lemma 6.2.8, the principal part of this rational function is zero if and only if its denominator divides its numerator. Since the multisets in (6.2) encode the roots of these polynomials, the principal part is zero if and only if (6.2) holds. \( \square \)

Since MaxSpec \( \tilde{B}_\lambda^\mu(R) \) is exactly the set of \( S \) for which all \( H_q(u) \) map to zero, this lemma is the key tool in the following result:

**Theorem 6.2.10.** There is a bijection of sets 
\[ \text{MaxSpec } \tilde{B}_\lambda^\mu(R) \to B(\lambda, R)_\mu \]
defined by \( S \mapsto yRz^{-1} \).

**Proof.** Firstly, we will show that the image \( p := yRz^{-1} \) necessarily lands in \( B \), i.e., that all variables \( y_{i,k} \) which appear have \( k \in \mathbb{Z} \) and satisfy the parity condition \( i \in I_\varpi \) as per Section 2.2. Consider the element 
\[ \tilde{f}_i(y_{i,0}) = y_{i,0}z_{i-2}^{-1} = y_{i-2}^{-1} \prod_{j=0}^{i-2} y_{j,-2} \in B(\varpi_i, 0) \]

The principal part of the corresponding series \( H_{\tilde{f}_i(y_{i,0})}(u) \) must map to zero under \( S \). By Lemma 6.2.9, \( \square \)
this is equivalent to the inclusion
\[ S_i + 2 \subset R_i \cup \bigcup_{j \neq i} (S_j + 1) \]
It is not hard to see that these containments for all \( i \in I \), together with the integrality and parity conditions on \( R \), imply the desired integrality and parity conditions on \( S \).

Next, we will show that the image \( p \) is a regular element of \( B \). For each \( n \in \mathbb{Z} \), there is an isomorphism of crystals \( B(\varpi_i, 0) \cong B(\varpi_i, n) \) which acts by translation on the variables: \( y_{j,k} \mapsto y_{j,k+n} \). For \( q \in B(\varpi_i, 0) \), denote its image by \( q_n \in B(\varpi_i, n) \).

For any fixed \( q \), we claim that the corresponding inclusion of multisets (6.2) is equivalent to the inequalities \( E_{q_n}(p) \geq 0 \) for all \( n \) of opposite parity to \( i \). Indeed, the integers \( E_{q_n}(p) \) encode the difference in multiplicity of the number \( n - 1 \) between the multisets appearing on the right-hand and left-hand sides of (6.2). Because \( R \) and \( S \) satisfy the parity conditions, there is an inclusion of multisets (6.2) if and only if these multiplicities are non-negative. By considering all \( q \in B(\varpi_i, 0) \), it follows that \( p \) is regular.

Finally, since \( p = y_R z_S^{-1} \) is regular, by Theorem 6.2.4 we know that \( p \in B(\lambda, R) \). Since \( |S_i| = m_i \) for all \( i \), it follows that \( p \in B(\lambda, R)_{\mu} \), as claimed. \( \square \)

This completes the proof of Conjecture 6.1.1 in type A.

**Corollary 6.2.11.** For \( g \) of type \( A \) and \( \mu \in P_+ \), the map \( J \mapsto y(J) \) gives a bijection \( H_\mu^\lambda(R) \cong B(\lambda, R)_\mu \).

For general \( g \), we expect that there exist series \( T_{\gamma,\gamma}(u) \in Y[[u^{-1}]] \) such that the coefficients of \( G_\gamma(u) T_{\gamma,\gamma}(u) \) are in \( L^\lambda_\mu \), such that in \( \mathbb{C}[H_\mu^{\bullet}] \) we have
\[ \Pi(G_\gamma(u) T_{\gamma,\gamma}(u)) = H_\gamma(u), \]
and such that the coefficients of \( H_\gamma(u) \) generate \( B(Y_\mu^\lambda(R)) \). Exhibiting such elements would prove Conjecture 6.1.1 in general.

By a calculation similar those at the beginning of the proof of Proposition 5.3.3 one can show that the series
\[ \Pi(u^{m_i + m_i} T_{f_i v_{\mu_i}, f_i v_{\lambda_i}}(u)) = H_{f_i(y_{i, \mu_i})}(u) \]
are always in the ideal defining the \( B \)-algebra \( B(Y_\mu^\lambda(R)) \). The next result follows from the argument at the beginning of the proof of the previous theorem.

**Proposition 6.2.12.** For general \( g \), consider a highest weight \( J \in H_\mu^\lambda(R) \), and encode the action of \( A(u) \) in a tuple of multisets \( S = (S_i)_{i \in I} \). Then these satisfy the inclusions of multisets
\[ S_i + 2 \subset R_i \cup \bigcup_{j \neq i} (S_j + 1) \]
In particular, the map \( J \mapsto y(J) = y_R z_S^{-1} \) lands in \( B \).

### 6.2.4 Coproducts and product monomial crystals

In 5.4.2 we defined a coproduct
\[ \Delta_{\mu', \mu''}^{\lambda', \lambda''} : B_\mu^\lambda(R) \rightarrow B_\mu^\lambda \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[H]} B_\mu^{\lambda''}, \]
which induces a map upon specialization:

\[ \widetilde{\Delta}^{\lambda', \lambda''}_{\mu', \mu''} : \tilde{B}^{\lambda}_{\mu}(R) \rightarrow \tilde{B}^{\lambda'}_{\mu'}(R') \otimes \tilde{B}^{\lambda''}_{\mu''}(R'') \]

**Proposition 6.2.13.** On the level of maximal ideals, the (specialized) coproduct corresponds to the product map

\[ B(\lambda', R')_{\mu'} \times B(\lambda'', R'')_{\mu''} \rightarrow B(\lambda, R)_{\mu} \]

under the bijection from Theorem 6.2.10.

**Remark 6.2.14.** The fact that our coproduct maps corresponds to union of multisets can be understood in terms of the ring \( \Lambda \) of symmetric functions. Working over \( \mathbb{C} \) for simplicity, recall that this is the polynomial ring

\[ \Lambda = \mathbb{C}[e_1, e_2, e_3, \ldots] \]

where \( e_k \) is the \( k \)th elementary symmetric function (in countably many variables). There is a coproduct \( \Lambda \rightarrow \Lambda \otimes \Lambda \) defined by \( e_k \mapsto \sum_{i+j=k} e_i \otimes e_j \), see e.g. Macdonald’s book [Mac79].

For each \( m \), we can consider the space \( \text{Sym}^n A^1 \) of divisors on \( A^1 \) of degree \( m \) as a closed subscheme of Spec \( \Lambda \), via the map

\[ \Lambda \rightarrow \mathbb{C}[e_1, \ldots, e_m] \cong \mathbb{C}[x_1, \ldots, x_m]^S_m, \]

taking the \( e_k \) to the elementary symmetric functions of the \( x_i \). The coproduct on \( \Lambda \) induces a dominant morphism

\[ \text{Sym}^n A^1 \times \text{Sym}^n A^1 \rightarrow \text{Sym}^{n+m} A^1 \]

which corresponds to taking the sum of two divisors. Equivalently, thinking of divisors as multisets, this is the operation of taking their union.

### 6.3 The case of \( \mathfrak{sl}_2 \)

As in §2.4, elements of the product monomial crystal \( B(\lambda, R) \) have the form \( p = y_R z_8^{-1} \). Recall also that the fundamental monomial crystal for \( \mathfrak{sl}_2 \) is

\[ B(\varpi, 0) : \quad y_0 \xrightarrow{f} y_2^{-1} \]

As explained in the proof of Theorem 6.2.10, the regularity conditions from Definition 6.2.3 are equivalent to the containments of multisets given in (6.2). In the \( \mathfrak{sl}_2 \) case, the conditions (6.2) corresponding to \( y_0 \) and \( y_2^{-1} = y_0 z_2^{-1} \) are

\[ \emptyset \subset S, \quad S + 1 \subset R \]
Chapter 7

Quiver varieties

7.1 Nakajima quiver varieties

In this section, we will overview the definition of Nakajima quiver varieties. These varieties have been very thoroughly studied, and there are many excellent sources to which we refer the reader for more details, e.g. Nakajima’s papers [Nak98], [Nak01a], or Ginzburg’s lectures [Gin09] for an overview.

7.1.1 Representations of doubled framed quivers

Fix an orientation of the Dynkin diagram $I$ of $g$, that is, a choice of orientation of each edge. Consider the associated quiver $Q$, which has vertex set $I$ and arrow set $\Omega$ corresponding to this orientation. For $a \in \Omega$, denote the source of $a$ by $s(a)$, and the target of $a$ by $t(a)$. If $s(a) = i$ and $t(a) = j$, then we will sometimes write $i \rightarrow j$ instead of $a$.

For each arrow $a \in \Omega$, we will denote by $\overline{a}$ the opposite arrow which goes from $t(a)$ to $s(a)$. Denote by $\overline{\Omega}$ the set consisting of these opposite arrows.

Fix two $I$-graded vector spaces $V = \bigoplus_{i \in I} V_i$ and $W = \bigoplus_{i \in I} W_i$. Consider the vector space

$$M(V, W) = \bigoplus_{a \in \Omega \cup \overline{\Omega}} \text{Hom}(V_{s(a)}, V_{t(a)}) \oplus \bigoplus_{i \in I} \text{Hom}(W_i, V_i) \oplus \bigoplus_{i \in I} \text{Hom}(V_i, W_i),$$

We will denote an element of $M(V, W)$ as a tuple

$$((B_a)_{a \in \Omega \cup \overline{\Omega}}, (\eta_i)_{i \in I}, (\varepsilon_i)_{i \in I})$$

or simply $(B_a, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i)$.

Remark 7.1.1. The space $M(V, W)$ is the set of representations of the doubled framed quiver associated to $Q$, on fixed vector spaces $V, W$. Here framed means that we have added an additional vertex $i'$ for each $i \in I$, with an arrow $i \rightarrow i'$:

$$\begin{array}{cccccc}
1' & 2' & 3' & 4' & 5' \\
\uparrow & \uparrow & \uparrow & \uparrow & \uparrow \\
1 & \rightarrow & 2 & \leftarrow & 3 & \rightarrow & 4 & \rightarrow & 5
\end{array}$$
This produces a framed quiver $Q_{\text{framed}}$. Meanwhile, **doubled** means we have added an opposite arrow for every arrow in $Q_{\text{framed}}$. For those arrows $a \in \Omega$, this is just $\bar{a} \in \bar{\Omega}$ as above, while for the remaining arrows $i \rightarrow i'$ we add new arrows $i' \rightarrow i$.

We will want to relate $M(V,W)$, and its associated Nakajima quiver variety, with the Lie algebra $g$ corresponding to $I$. As a start, we relate the graded dimensions of the spaces $V,W$ to elements of the root and weight lattices of $g$ in the following (asymmetric) way:

$$\dim(V) := (\dim(V_i))_{i \in I} \rightarrow \sum_{i \in I} \dim(V_i) \alpha_i \in Q,$$  \hspace{1cm} (7.1)

$$\dim(W) := (\dim(W_i))_{i \in I} \rightarrow \sum_{i \in I} \dim(W_i) \varpi_i \in P$$

By abuse of notation, we will simply identify these elements. More generally, for a subspace $S \subset V$, we will identify

$$\dim(S) = \sum_{i \in I} \dim(S_i) \alpha_i \in Q$$

### 7.1.2 Symplectic structure

There is an important interpretation of $M(V,W)$ as the cotangent bundle to a vector space. Recall that for any $\mathbb{C}$–vector spaces $U_1, U_2$, there is a non-degenerate trace pairing

$$\text{Hom}(U_1, U_2) \times \text{Hom}(U_2, U_1) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad (A, B) \mapsto \text{tr}(AB)$$

Now consider the set of representations of the framed quiver $Q_{\text{framed}}$ on the vector spaces $V$ and $W$. This is given by elements of

$$N(V,W) = \bigoplus_{a \in \Omega} \text{Hom}(V_{s(a)}, V_{t(a)}) \oplus \bigoplus_{i \in I} \text{Hom}(V_i, W_i)$$

The trace pairings allow us to identify

$$M(V,W) \cong N(V,W) \oplus N(V,W)^* \cong T^*N(V,W)$$

and as a consequence, $M(V,W)$ has a natural symplectic form. See e.g. [Nak98, §3.2].

### 7.1.3 Group actions

There is a natural action of the group $G_V := \prod_{i \in I} GL(V_i)$ on $M(V,W)$, where an element $g = (g_i)_{i \in I} \in G_V$ acts by

$$g \cdot ((B_a), (\eta_i), (\varepsilon_i)) = ((g_{s(a)}B_{a}g_{s(a)}^{-1}), (g_i\eta_i), (\varepsilon_i\varepsilon_i^{-1}))$$  \hspace{1cm} (7.2)

This action is Hamiltonian, with moment map [Nak98 Equation (3.4)]

$$\mu : M(V,W) \rightarrow g_V^* \cong g_V,$$  \hspace{1cm} (7.3)

$$(B_a, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i) \mapsto \bigoplus_{i \in I} \left( \sum_{a \in \Omega, t(a) = i} B_a B_{\bar{a}} - \sum_{a \in \Omega, s(a) = i} B_{\bar{a}} B_a + \eta_i \varepsilon_i \right)$$  \hspace{1cm} (7.4)
where we have identified $g_V = \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathfrak{gl}(V_i)$ with $g^*_V$ via the trace pairing.

**Remark 7.1.2.** In what follows we will focus on the level-set $\mu^{-1}(0)$, although it is possible to work more generally [Gin02]. The equation $\mu = 0$ is known as the ADHM equation, and points $(B_a, \eta_i, \epsilon_i) \in \mu^{-1}(0)$ are also known as ADHM data, in reference to their connection with gauge theory [Nak98, Section 3].

Similarly, the group $G_W := \prod_{i \in I} GL(W_i)$ acts on $M(V,W)$, where an element $g = (g_i)_{i \in I} \in G_W$ acts by

$$g \cdot (B_a, \eta_i, \epsilon_i) = (B_a, \eta_i g_i^{-1}, g_i \epsilon_i)$$

This action extension extends to an action of $\tilde{G}_W = G_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times$, by

$$(g, t) \cdot (B_a, \eta_i, \epsilon_i) = (t B_a, \eta_i g_i^{-1}, t^2 g_i \epsilon_i) \quad (7.5)$$

The actions of $\tilde{G}_W$ and $G_V$ commute, and the action of $\tilde{G}_W$ preserves $\mu^{-1}(0)$.

**Remark 7.1.3.** There are many other reasonable choices of $\mathbb{C}^\times$–action on $M(V,W)$. For example, there is an action

$$(g, t) \cdot (B_a, \eta_i, \epsilon_i) = (t B_a, k_i \eta_i g_i^{-1}, t^{\ell_i} g_i \epsilon_i)$$

where $k_i, \ell_i$ are integers satisfying $k_i + \ell_i = 2$ (the latter is required to preserve the zero-level of the moment map). However this action is related to the action (7.5) by an automorphism of $\tilde{G}_W$:

$$( (g_i)_{i \in I}, t ) \mapsto ( (t^{-k_i} g_i)_{i \in I}, t )$$

Actions which depend on the orientation $\Omega$ have also been studied [Nak01b, §8].

### 7.1.4 Notation

We will follow a non-standard notation for quiver varieties, which we explain here. Given $\lambda, \mu$ as per usual with $\lambda - \mu = \sum_i m_i \alpha_i$, we take

$$W_i = \mathbb{C}^{\lambda_i}, \quad V_i = \mathbb{C}^{m_i}$$

In other words, we are choosing vector spaces such that

$$\dim(V) = \lambda - \mu = \sum_{i \in I} m_i \alpha_i,$$

$$\dim(W) = \lambda = \sum_{i \in I} \lambda_i \varpi_i,$$

following the convention of equation (7.1).

Throughout the remainder of this thesis, we will write $M(\lambda, \mu)$ instead of $M(V,W)$. However, we will continue to use the notations $V, W, G_V$ and $G_W$ as above.
7.1.5 Hamiltonian reduction and GIT

We proceed towards a key definition of this chapter: Nakajima quiver varieties. To begin, consider the categorical quotient

\[ \mathcal{M}_0(\lambda, \mu) := \mu^{-1}(0) \sslash G_m = \text{Spec} \mathbb{C}[\mu^{-1}(0)]^{G_m} \]

This is an affine algebraic variety, and moreover it inherits a Poisson structure as it is a Hamiltonian reduction. However, it is generally singular.

Another quotient can be defined using geometric invariant theory (GIT). Consider a character \( \theta \) of the group \( G_V \). Since \( G_V = \prod_{i \in I} \text{GL}(V_i) \), any character \( \theta \) must have the form

\[ (g_i)_{i \in I} \mapsto \prod_{i \in I} \det(g_i)^{-\theta_i} \]

for some \( \theta_i \in \mathbb{Z} \). It is useful to identify \( \theta \) with a weight of \( g \), according to

\[ \theta \mapsto \sum_{i \in I} \theta_i \varpi_i \in P \]  \hspace{1cm} (7.6)

In particular, the important choices \( \theta = \pm \rho = \pm \sum_i \varpi_i \) correspond to the characters

\[ (g_i)_{i \in I} \mapsto \prod_{i \in I} \det(g_i)^{\pm 1} \]

Remark 7.1.4. In Section 7.2 we will make use of this identification of \( \theta \) as a weight, and in particular will be interested in the corresponding action of the Weyl group \( W \) for \( g \) on the set of characters (where \( W \) acts on weights in the usual way).

Definition 7.1.5. A point \((B_a, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i) \in \mu^{-1}(0)\) is called \( \theta \)-semistable if the following condition holds:

for any subspace \( S = \bigoplus_{i \in I} S_i \subset V \) which is stable under the maps \( B_a \), we have

\[ S_i \subset \text{Ker} \varepsilon_i, \forall i \in I \implies \langle \theta, \text{dim} S \rangle \leq 0, \]  \hspace{1cm} (7.7)

\[ S_i \supset \text{Im} \eta_i, \forall i \in I \implies \langle \theta, \text{dim} S \rangle \leq \langle \theta, \text{dim} V \rangle \]  \hspace{1cm} (7.8)

We will denote the set of \( \theta \)-semistable points of \( \mu^{-1}(0)^{\theta-ss} \).

In the above definition, recall that we are regarding \( \theta \in P \) and \( \text{dim} S \in Q \). The pairing is the usual one between the weight lattice and root lattice, so for example

\[ \langle \theta, \text{dim} S \rangle = \left( \sum_{i \in I} \theta_i \varpi_i, \sum_{j \in I} \text{dim}(S_j) \alpha_j \right) = \sum_{i \in I} \theta_i \text{dim}(S_i) \]

Remark 7.1.6. (a) If \( \theta \) is dominant regular (i.e. \( \theta_i > 0 \) for all \( i \)), then the above conditions are equivalent to

\[ S_i \subset \text{Ker} \varepsilon_i, \forall i \in I \implies S = \{0\} \]

(b) Similarly if \( \theta \) is anti-dominant regular (i.e. \( \theta_i < 0 \) for all \( i \)), then the above conditions are equivalent to

\[ S_i \supset \text{Im} \eta_i, \forall i \in I \implies S = \{0\} \]
The action \([7.2]\) of \(G_V\) preserves the set of \(\theta\)-semistable points. With this in mind, we now come to the main definition of this section.

**Definition 7.1.7.** The Nakajima quiver variety associated to the data \(\lambda, \mu\) and \(\theta\) is defined to be

\[
\mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu) := \mu^{-1}(0)^{\theta-ss}/G_V
\]

The definition of semistability given above is due to King [Kin94], and is a reformulation for quiver varieties of the more general notion of stability in GIT theory [Gin09, Proposition 5.1.5.]. In particular, \(\mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu)\) can also be expressed as Proj of the ring of \(\theta\)-semi-invariants.

The closed points of \(\mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu)\) are equivalence classes of quiver data, which we'll denote \([B_a, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i]\).

**Lemma 7.1.8.** The action of \(\tilde{G}_W\) on \(M(\lambda, \mu)\) descends to an action on \(\mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu)\). Explicitly, for \((g, t) \in \tilde{G}_W\) and \([B_a, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i] \in \mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu)\), we have

\[
(g, t) \cdot [B_a, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i] = [tB_a, \eta_i \tilde{g}_i^{-1}, t^2 \varepsilon_i]
\]

We now discuss the matter of smoothness of the variety \(\mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu)\). Let us fix some notation. Consider the set of positive roots which lie below the difference \(\lambda - \mu = \sum_i m_i \alpha_i\):

\[
R^V_+ = \{ \alpha = \sum_i n_i \alpha_i \in \Delta_+ : n_i \leq m_i, \forall i \in I \}
\]

and the set of \(V\)-regular weights:

\[
P^V = \{ \theta \in P : \langle \theta, \alpha \rangle \neq 0, \forall \alpha \in R^V_+ \}
\]

In particular, any regular weight is \(V\)-regular (recall that \(\theta\) is regular if \(\langle \theta, \alpha \rangle \neq 0\) for all \(\alpha \in \Delta_+\)).

**Theorem 7.1.9** (Theorem 2.8 in [Nak98], see also Theorem 5.2.2 in [Gin09]).

For \(\theta \in P^V\), the action of \(G_V\) on \(\mu^{-1}(0)^{\theta-ss}\) is free, and the quotient \(\mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu)\) is a smooth irreducible algebraic variety of (complex) dimension

\[
\dim \mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu) = \langle \lambda, \lambda \rangle - \langle \mu, \mu \rangle
\]

Moreover, the symplectic structure on \(M(\lambda, \mu)\) induces an algebraic symplectic form on \(\mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu)\).

### 7.1.6 Tautological bundles

Recall that for a principal (right) \(G\)-bundle \(P \rightarrow X\), and a representation \(E\) of \(G\), there is an associated vector bundle \(\mathcal{E}\) on \(X\):

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\mathcal{P} \times_G E & \xrightarrow{\pi} & \mathcal{E} \\
 & & \downarrow \\
 & & X
\end{array}
\]

Explicitly, \(\mathcal{E}\) consists of equivalence classes of pairs \([p, v]\) where \(p \in \mathcal{P}\) and \(v \in L\), with the equivalence relation

\[
[p, v] = [p, gv], \quad \forall g \in G
\]
and the map \( \pi \) takes \([p,v]\) to \([p] \in X \cong P/G\).

Assume that \( \theta \in P^V \). Then \( \mu^{-1}(0)^{\theta-ss} \to \mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \) is a principal (left) \( G_V \)–bundle, and we can apply the above construction to produce vector bundles on \( \mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \). There is a natural representation of \( G_V \) on each graded component \( V_i \subset V \). We will also consider each component \( W_i \) to be a representation of \( G_V \), with trivial action.

**Definition 7.1.10.** The vector bundles \( V_i, W_i \) on \( \mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \) associated to the representations \( V_i, W_i \) are called **tautological bundles**.

There is an important complex formed from the tautological bundles \[\text{Nak98, Section 4}]:
\[
0 \to V_i \xrightarrow{\phi_i} W_i \oplus \bigoplus_{j \sim i} V_j \xrightarrow{\tau_i} V_i \to 0
\]
(7.9)

In the fibre over \([Ba, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i]\), these morphisms are induced by the maps of vector spaces
\[
\phi_i = \varepsilon_i \oplus \bigoplus_{a \in \Omega, s(a) = i} Ba, \quad \tau_i = \eta_i + \sum_{a \in \Omega, t(a) = i} Ba - \sum_{a \in \Omega, s(a) = i} B_{\pi}
\]
(7.10)

The fact that this is a complex follows from the vanishing of the moment map, by looking at the maps (7.10) in each fibre. The next Lemma is a straightforward generalization of \[\text{Nak01a, Lemma 2.9.2}\], and follows from Remark 7.1.6 by again looking at each fibre.

**Lemma 7.1.11.**

(a) If \( \theta \) is dominant regular, then \( \phi_i \) is injective.

(b) If \( \theta \) is antidominant regular, then \( \tau_i \) is surjective.

The tautological bundles have \( \widetilde{G}_W \)–equivariant structures, where \((g, t) \in G_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times\) acts by
\[
(g, t) \cdot [(Ba, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i), v] = [(tBa, \eta_i g_i^{-1}, t^2 g_i \varepsilon_i), v], \quad \text{for } v \in V_i,
\]
\[
(g, t) \cdot [(Ba, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i), w] = [(tBa, \eta_i g_i^{-1}, t^2 g_i \varepsilon_i), g_i w], \quad \text{for } w \in W_i
\]

The exact sequence (7.9) can be made \( \widetilde{G}_W \)–equivariant, at the cost of tensoring certain factors by the trivial line bundle \( q \) having \( \mathbb{C}^\times \)–weight 1:
\[
0 \to V_i \xrightarrow{\phi_i} q^2 W_i \oplus \bigoplus_{j \sim i} q V_j \xrightarrow{\tau_i} q^2 V_i \to 0
\]
(7.11)

### 7.1.7 Tensor product quiver varieties

Fix a decomposition \( \lambda = \lambda' + \lambda'' \), where \( \lambda, \lambda', \lambda'' \in P_+ \). Then we can identify
\[
W = W' \oplus W''
\]

Define a coweight \( \eta : \mathbb{C}^\times \to G_W \) by \( \eta(t) = \text{id}_{W'} \oplus t \text{id}_{W''} \). This induces a \( \mathbb{C}^\times \)–action on \( \mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \).

**Lemma 7.1.12** (\[\text{Nak01b, Lemma 3.2}\]). Suppose that \( \theta \in P_+ \) is dominant. Then there is an isomorphism
\[
\bigcup_{\mu' + \mu'' = \mu} \mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda', \mu') \times \mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda'', \mu'') \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu)^{\mathbb{C}^\times}
\]
Let us denote the inclusion

\[ \iota_{\lambda', \lambda'', \mu', \mu''} : M_\theta(\lambda', \mu') \times M_\theta(\lambda'', \mu'') \hookrightarrow M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \]

Explicitly, for point \((B'_a, \eta'_i, \epsilon'_i), (B''_a, \eta''_i, \epsilon''_i)\) \(\in M_\theta(\lambda', \mu') \times M_\theta(\lambda'', \mu'')\). Then its image under \(\iota_{\lambda', \lambda'', \mu', \mu''}\) is defined by the sum:

\[ [B'_a \oplus B''_a, \eta'_i \oplus \eta''_i, \epsilon'_i \oplus \epsilon''_i] \in M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \]

Consider also embedding \(G_{W'} \times G_{W''} \times \mathbb{C}^\times \hookrightarrow G_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times\) by \((g', g'', t) \mapsto (g' \oplus g'', t)\). Let \(G_{W'} \times G_{W''} \times \mathbb{C}^\times\) act on \(M_\theta(\lambda, \mu)\) via this inclusion.

**Lemma 7.1.13.**

(a) The inclusion \(\iota_{\lambda', \lambda'', \mu', \mu''}\) is \(G_{W'} \times G_{W''} \times \mathbb{C}^\times\)-equivariant.

(b) There are \(G_{W'} \times G_{W''} \times \mathbb{C}^\times\)-equivariant isomorphisms

\[ \iota^*(V_i) \cong V'_i \boxtimes V''_i, \quad \iota^*(W_i) \cong W'_i \boxtimes W''_i, \]

where \(\iota = \iota_{\lambda', \lambda'', \mu', \mu''}\).

### 7.2 Weyl group action

In this section we will consider certain isomorphisms between Nakajima quiver varieties, corresponding to the generators \(s_i\) of the Weyl group \(W\):

\[ S_i : M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \sim M_{s_i \theta}(\lambda, s_i \mu) \]

There are several approaches to such isomorphisms that have been studied in the literature. For example, Nakajima used analytic techniques [Nak94]. The approach we follow here is that of Maffei [Maf02], who used the reflection functors of Lusztig [Lus00].

Essentially, the idea is that \(S_i\) will replace the complex

\[ 0 \rightarrow V_i \overset{\phi_i}{\rightarrow} W_i \oplus \bigoplus_{j \neq i} V_j \overset{\tau_i}{\rightarrow} V_i \rightarrow 0 \]

with the complex

\[ 0 \rightarrow \text{Coker}(\phi_i) \overset{\phi_i \tau_i}{\rightarrow} W_i \oplus \bigoplus_{j \neq i} V_j \rightarrow \text{Coker}(\phi_i) \rightarrow 0 \]

In doing so, we will replace the ADHM data \((B_a, \eta_i, \epsilon_i)\) by using the components of the maps in the latter complex - this only changes the ADHM near vertex \(i \in I\).

**Remark 7.2.1.** In fact, the isomorphisms \(S_i\) in the form below appeared in a preprint version of Maffei’s paper [Maf02] (available at arXiv:math/0003159). In the published version, framing vertices are not considered in the same manner.
7.2.1 Reflection varieties

Consider a dominant weight $\lambda$, and a weight $\mu$ such that $\lambda - \mu = \sum_i m_i \alpha_i \geq 0$. As in Section 7.1.4, we consider graded vector spaces $V, W$ with $V_i = \mathbb{C}^{m_i}$ and $W_i = \mathbb{C}^{\lambda_i}$, and the associated varieties $M(\lambda, \mu) = M(W, V)$, etc.

Consider also the weight $\mu' = s_i \mu$, and assume that $\lambda - \mu' = \sum_i m'_i \alpha_i \geq 0$. Explicitly, the differences $m_i = \sum_i m_i \alpha_i$ and $m'_i = \sum_i m'_i \alpha_i$, are related by the “dot action”

$$m'_i = s_i \ast m := s_i (m - \lambda) + \lambda \quad (7.12)$$

Explicitly, we have $m'_i = \lambda_i - m_i + \sum_{j \neq i} m_j$. Define the graded vector space $V' = \bigoplus_{i \in I} V'_i$ with $V'_i = C^{m'_i}$, and the associated varieties $M(\lambda, s_i \mu) = M(W, V')$, etc.

The following definition, due originally to Lusztig [Lus00], is key to defining the Weyl group action:

**Definition 7.2.2.** Define the reflection variety

$$Z_i(\lambda, \mu) \subset \mu^{-1}(0) \times \mu'^{-1}(0) \subset M(\lambda, \mu) \times M(\lambda, s_i \mu)$$

to be the subvariety consisting of pairs $((B_a, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i), (B'_a, \eta'_i, \varepsilon'_i))$ such that

(a) $B_a = B'_a$ for all $a \in \Omega \cup \overline{\Omega}$ such that $s(a), t(a) \neq i$,

(b) $\eta_j = \eta'_j$ for all $j \neq i$,

(c) $\varepsilon_j = \varepsilon'_j$ for all $j \neq i$,

(d) we have $\phi_i \tau_i = \phi'_i \tau'_i$,

(e) the following sequence is exact:

$$0 \rightarrow V_i \xrightarrow{\phi_i} W_i \oplus \bigoplus_{j \sim i} V'_j \xrightarrow{\tau'_i} V'_i \rightarrow 0,$$

**Remark 7.2.3.** The above terminology for $Z_i(\lambda, \mu)$ is not standard, but seems reasonable given the existing terminology of reflection functors.

Maffei proved that the variety $Z_i(\lambda, \mu)$ is well-behaved with respect to stability conditions:

**Lemma 7.2.4 ([Ma02]).** Let $((B_a, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i), (B'_a, \eta'_i, \varepsilon'_i)) \in Z_i(\lambda, \mu)$, and suppose that $\theta \in P$ satisfies $\theta_i \geq 0$. Then

$$(B_a, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i) \text{ is } \theta\text{-semistable} \iff (B'_a, \eta'_i, \varepsilon'_i) \text{ is } s_i \theta\text{-semistable}$$

We define $Z_i^{\theta-ss}(\lambda, \mu)$ to be the subset of pairs satisfying the conditions of the lemma. Consider the group

$$G_{i,V} = GL(V_i) \times GL(V'_i) \times \prod_{j \neq i} GL(V_j)$$

This group acts in a natural way on the space $Z_i(\lambda, \mu)$, preserving the set $Z_i^{\theta-ss}(\lambda, \mu)$. 
Note that there are projections

\[ Z_i(\lambda, \mu) \xrightarrow{p_1} \mu^{-1}(0) \subset M(\lambda, \mu) \xrightarrow{p_2} \mu^{-1}(0) \subset M(\lambda, s_i \mu) \]

(7.13)

With these preparations, we can state the main theorem of this section:

**Theorem 7.2.5** ([Ma02]). Suppose that \( \theta_i > 0 \). Then the above projections induce isomorphisms of algebraic varieties

\[ Z_i^{\theta-ss}(\lambda, \mu) / G_{i,V} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mu^{-1}(0)^{\theta-ss} / G_{V} \]

The projections above allow us to define isomorphisms between Nakajima quiver varieties.

**Definition 7.2.6.** Let \( \lambda, \mu, \theta \) and \( i \in I \) be as above. Then we define an isomorphism of algebraic varieties

\[ S_i(\lambda, \mu, \theta) : M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \xrightarrow{\sim} M_{s_i \theta}(\lambda, s_i \mu) \]

in the following way:

1. if \( \theta_i > 0 \), then we set \( S_i(\lambda, \mu, \theta) = p_2 \circ p_1^{-1} \), with notation as in (7.2.5),
2. if \( \theta_i < 0 \), then the component \( (s_i \theta)_i = \langle s_i \theta, \alpha_i \rangle > 0 \) and as in (1) there is an isomorphism

\[ S_i(\lambda, s_i \mu, s_i \theta) : M_{s_i \theta}(\lambda, s_i \mu) \xrightarrow{\sim} M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \]

We set \( S_i(\lambda, \mu, \theta) = S_i(\lambda, s_i \mu, s_i \theta)^{-1} \).

When \( \lambda, \mu, \theta \) are clear, we will simply write \( S_i = S_i(\lambda, \mu, \theta) \).

### 7.2.2 Coxeter relations

Recall that the Weyl group \( W \) is generated by the simple reflections \( s_i \) with \( i \in I \), satisfying that \( s_i^2 = 1 \) as well as the braid relations

\[ s_i s_j = s_j s_i \text{ if } a_{ij} = 0, \quad s_i s_j s_i = s_j s_i s_j \text{ if } a_{ij} = -1 \]

Maffei showed that maps \( S_i \) define an action of the Weyl group. In order to make sense of this statement, we need to restrict \( \theta \) so that arbitrary compositions of these isomorphisms are well-defined. To this end, we will make the restriction that \( \theta \) is regular. Indeed, in this case for any \( w \in W \) and \( i \in I \) we have

\[ (w \theta)_i := \langle w \theta, \alpha_i \rangle = \langle \theta, w^{-1} \alpha_i \rangle \neq 0 \]

In this case, the map \( S_i^2 \) of \( M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \),

\[ M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \xrightarrow{S_i(\lambda, \mu, \theta)} M_{s_i \theta}(\lambda, s_i \mu) \xrightarrow{S_i(\lambda, s_i \mu, s_i \theta)} M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \]
Chapter 7. Quiver varieties

is the identity, by the above definition.

**Theorem 7.2.7** ([Ma02]). Assume that \( \theta \) is regular. Then for \( i, j \in I \), then the maps \( S_i, S_j \) satisfy the braid relations:

(a) if \( a_{ij} = 0 \), then the following diagram commutes:

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) & \xrightarrow{S_i} & M_{s_i \theta}(\lambda, s_i \mu) \\
\downarrow{S_j} & & \downarrow{S_j} \\
M_{s_j \theta}(\lambda, s_j \mu) & \xrightarrow{S_i} & M_{s_i s_j \theta}(\lambda, s_j s_i \mu)
\end{array}
\]

(b) if \( a_{ij} = -1 \), then the following diagram commutes:

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) & \xrightarrow{S_i} & M_{s_i \theta}(\lambda, s_i \mu) \\
\downarrow{S_j} & & \downarrow{S_i} \\
M_{s_j \theta}(\lambda, s_j \mu) & \xrightarrow{S_i} & M_{s_i s_j \theta}(\lambda, s_i s_j s_i \mu)
\end{array}
\]

For an arbitrary element \( w \in W \), pick a reduced decomposition \( w = s_{i_d} \cdots s_{i_1} \). Consider the composition

\[
M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \xrightarrow{S_{i_d}} M_{s_{i_d} \theta}(\lambda, s_{i_d} \mu) \xrightarrow{S_{i_{d-1}}} \cdots \xrightarrow{S_1} M_{s_1^{-1} \theta}(\lambda, w^{-1} \mu)
\]  (7.14)

Since the maps \( S_i \) satisfy the braid relations in the sense of the previous theorem, we have:

**Corollary 7.2.8** ([Ma02]). Assume that \( \theta \) is regular. Then for any \( w \in W \), the above composition is independent of the choice of reduced expression.

### 7.2.3 Equivariance

Recall that there is an action of the group \( \tilde{G}_W = G_W \times \mathbb{C}^* \) on \( M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \), as in (7.5).

**Lemma 7.2.9.** The isomorphism

\[
S_i : M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \xrightarrow{\sim} M_{s_i \theta}(\lambda, s_i \mu)
\]

is \( \tilde{G}_W \)-equivariant.

**Proof.** There is a \( \tilde{G}_W \)-action on \( Z(\lambda, \mu) \) defined by

\[
(g, t) \cdot ((B_a, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i), (B'_a, \eta'_i, \varepsilon'_i)) = ((tB_a, \eta_i g_i^{-1}, t^2 g_i \varepsilon_i), (tB'_a, \eta'_i g_i^{-1}, t^2 g_i \varepsilon'_i))
\]

This action commutes with that of \( G_{i,V} \), and the projections \( p_1, p_2 \) from (7.13) are \( \tilde{G}_W \)-equivariant.

### 7.2.4 Vector bundles for chamber weights

In this section we will consider certain vector bundles on \( M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \), which are constructed via pullbacks of the tautological bundles \( V_i \) under the isomorphisms \( S_j \). By Lemma 7.2.9 any vector bundles constructed in this manner will have \( \tilde{G}_W \)-equivariant structure.
To avoid confusion, we will denote the tautological bundles over $\mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu)$ by $V_i^{\theta, \mu}$ and $W_i^{\theta, \mu}$. We have not included $\lambda$ in our notation, since it will be kept fixed. Note that, as trivial bundles, for any $i, j \in I$ we have $S_i^* W_j^{\theta, s, \lambda} \cong W_j^{\theta, \mu}$.

Chapter 7. Quiver varieties

Lemma 7.2.10. Assume that $\theta$ is regular.
(a) For any $i \neq j$, we have $S_i^* V_j^{\theta, s, \lambda} \cong V_j^{\theta, \mu}$.
(b) If $\theta_i = (\theta, \alpha_i) > 0$, then there is a $\tilde{G}_W$–equivariant exact sequence of vector bundles over $\mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu)$:

$$0 \rightarrow V_i^{\theta, \mu} \otimes q^2 W_i^{\theta, \mu} \oplus \bigoplus_{j \neq i} q V_j^{\theta, \mu} \otimes V_i^{\theta, \mu} \rightarrow 0$$

where $\phi_i, \tau_i'$ are Definition 7.2.2.

Let $i \in I$. Then the stabilizer subgroup

$$W_{I \setminus \{i\}} = \langle s_j : j \neq i \rangle = \text{Stab}_W(w_i)$$

is a parabolic subgroup. In particular, it is known that any coset in $W/W_{I \setminus \{i\}}$ has a unique representative in $W$ of minimal length [Kum02] §1.3.17.

Definition 7.2.11. Let $\theta$ be dominant regular, and $\gamma \in W\varpi_i$ be a chamber weight. Write $\gamma = w\varpi_i$ where $w \in W$ is a minimal representative as above, and choose a reduced expression $w = s_{i_d} \cdots s_{i_1}$. Then we define a vector bundle on $\mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu)$, called the vector bundle associated to $\gamma$, as the pull-back

$$V_{\gamma}^{\theta, \mu} := S_{i_d}^* S_{i_{d-1}}^* \cdots S_{i_1}^* (V_i^{w^{-1} \vartheta, w^{-1} \mu})$$

Note that this is isomorphic to the pull-back of $V_i^{w^{-1} \vartheta, w^{-1} \mu}$ under the composition [7.14]. By considering the rank of the bundle $V_i^{w^{-1} \vartheta, w^{-1} \mu}$ on $\mathcal{M}_{w^{-1} \vartheta}(\lambda, w^{-1} \mu)$, we see that:

Lemma 7.2.12. The rank of $V_{\gamma}^{\theta, \mu}$ is

$$\langle \lambda - w^{-1} \mu, \varpi_i \rangle = \langle \lambda - \mu, \varpi_i \rangle + \langle \mu, \varpi_i - \gamma \rangle$$

Remark 7.2.13. It is not hard to see that for any other $w' \in W$ such that $\gamma = w' \varpi_i$, the vector bundle formed as above using $w'$ is isomorphic to $V_{\gamma}$. This follows from part (a) of Lemma 7.2.10, since we can write $w' = w s_j \cdots s_{j_1}$ where $w$ is as above and all $j_s \neq i$. We have used minimal length coset representatives in the definition to fix a specific choice of $V_{\gamma}$.

7.2.5 Classes in equivariant K-theory

Our next goal will be to compute the classes of the vector bundles $V_{\gamma}$ in $\tilde{G}_W$–equivariant K-theory. Since $\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)$ is smooth, the equivariant K-group $K^G_W(\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu))$ can be defined as the Grothendieck ring of the category of $\tilde{G}_W$–equivariant vector bundles on $\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)$. Elements consist of isomorphism classes $[\mathcal{E}]$ of $\tilde{G}_W$–equivariant vector bundles, modulo the relations

$$[\mathcal{E}] = [\mathcal{E}'] + [\mathcal{E}'']$$
whenever there is a $\tilde{G}_W$–equivariant exact sequence $0 \to \mathcal{E}' \to \mathcal{E} \to \mathcal{E}'' \to 0$. For an overview of equivariant K-theory, we refer the reader to [CG97, §5].

We will make use of the following result about reduced decompositions.

**Lemma 7.2.14.** Let $\theta$ be a regular dominant weight and let $w \in W$. If $w = s_{i_d} \cdots s_{i_1}$ is a reduced decomposition for $w$, then for all $\ell = 1, \ldots, d$ we have

$$\langle s_{i_{\ell+1}} s_{i_{\ell+2}} \cdots s_{i_d} \theta, \alpha_\ell \rangle < 0$$

**Proof.** Equivalently, we must show that $\langle \theta, s_{i_d} s_{i_d-1} \cdots s_{i_\ell} \alpha_{i_{\ell-1}} \rangle > 0$. As in (5.6), the elements $s_{i_d} s_{i_d-1} \cdots s_{i_\ell} \alpha_{i_{\ell-1}}$ enumerate the inversion set $\Delta_w$. In particular they are all in $\Delta^+_w$, and since $\theta$ is dominant regular the claim follows.

Let us introduce some notation. Recall the monomial crystal $\mathcal{B}(\varpi_i, 0)$ from §2.3 (c.f. also §5.4). For any $\gamma \in W \varpi_i$, there is a unique element $q_\gamma = y_{i,0} z_{-1} U = \prod_{j,k} y_{b_{j,k}} j, k \in \mathcal{B}(\varpi_i, 0)$ of weight $\gamma$. We define an element in $K_{\tilde{G}_W} (\mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu))$ as follows:

$$\kappa_{\theta, \mu} (q_\gamma) := \sum_{j,k} U_j (k-2) q^k [\gamma_{j, \mu}] + \sum_{j,k} b_{j,k} q^k [\gamma_{j, \mu}]$$

(7.15)

We will write $q$ for the class of the bundle $q$ (recall that this is the trivial line bundle with $\mathbb{C}^\times$–weight 1).

The following is the main new result of this chapter.

**Theorem 7.2.15.** For all $\gamma \in W \varpi_i$ and $q_\gamma \in \mathcal{B}(\varpi_i, 0)$ as above, we have $[\gamma_{\gamma}] = \kappa_{\theta, \mu} (q_\gamma)$.

**Proof.** To simplify notation, we will write $w = s_{i_d} \cdots s_{i_1}$. For each $0 \leq \ell \leq d$, define the subexpression $w_\ell := s_{i_d} \cdots s_{i_{\ell+1}}$ and the weight $\gamma_\ell := s_{i_d} \cdots s_{i_\ell} \varpi_i$. Consider the “partial” composition

$$\mathcal{M}_{w_{-1}^\theta \lambda, w_{-1}^\theta \mu} (S_{i_d}) \mathcal{M}_{s_{i_d} w_{-1}^\theta \lambda, s_{i_d} w_{-1}^\theta \mu} (S_{i_d}) \cdots \mathcal{M}_{w_{-1}^\theta \lambda, w_{-1}^\theta \mu} (S_{i_d})$$

and define $V_{\gamma_\ell}^{w_{-1}^\theta \lambda, w_{-1}^\theta \mu} := S_{i_d} \cdots S_{i_1} (V_{\gamma_{i}}^{w_{-1}^\theta \lambda, w_{-1}^\theta \mu})$. By induction on $\ell$, we will prove a slightly stronger claim:

$$[V_{\wedge_{\gamma_\ell}^{w_{-1}^\theta \lambda, w_{-1}^\theta \mu}] = \kappa_{w_{-1}^\theta \lambda, w_{-1}^\theta \mu} (q_\gamma)$$

When $\ell = 0$, the claim follows from the definitions:

$$[V_{\wedge_{\gamma_{i}}^{w_{-1}^\theta \lambda, w_{-1}^\theta \mu}] = [V_{\wedge_{\gamma_{i}}^{w_{-1}^\theta \lambda, w_{-1}^\theta \mu}] = \kappa_{w_{-1}^\theta \lambda, w_{-1}^\theta \mu} (y_{i,0})$$
Denote \( q_{\ell i} = y_{i,0} s_{\ell}^{-1} = \prod_{j,k} b_{j,k}^{b_{j,k}} \). Then

\[
[S_{\ell + 1}^* V_{\ell}^{w^{-1}_\ell \theta, w^{-1}_\ell \mu}] = S_{\ell + 1}^* \left( \sum_{j,k} U_{j,k} (k - 2) q^k [V_{j}^{w^{-1}_j \theta, w^{-1}_j \mu}] + \sum_{j,k} b_{j,k} q^k [V_{j}^{w^{-1}_j \theta, w^{-1}_j \mu}] \right)
\]

\[
= \sum_{j,k} U_{j,k} (k - 2) q^k [V_{j}^{w^{-1}_j \theta, w^{-1}_j \mu}] + \sum_{j,k} b_{j,k} q^k [V_{j}^{w^{-1}_j \theta, w^{-1}_j \mu}]
\]

\[
+ \sum_k U_{k+1} (k - 2) q^k \left( [V_{k+1}^{w^{-1}_k \theta, w^{-1}_k \mu}] - q^{-2} [V_{k+1}^{w^{-1}_k \theta, w^{-1}_k \mu}] + q^{-1} \sum_{j \sim k+1} [V_{j}^{w^{-1}_j \theta, w^{-1}_j \mu}] \right)
\]

For the last line above, we applied part (b) of Lemma \[7.2.10\] which is valid since \( \langle w^{-1}_\ell \theta, \alpha_\ell \rangle > 0 \) by the previous lemma. By Proposition \[2.3.3\], this agrees with the inductive expression for \( q_{\ell+1} \).

### 7.3 \( \mathbb{C}^\times \)-actions and the product monomial crystal

Recall that in §2.2, we have a fixed bipartition \( I = I_\sigma \cup I_\tau \) of the vertex set \( I \). Consider the orientation of the Dynkin diagram, where we let \( \Omega \) denote those edges in the quiver which go from \( I_\tau \) to \( I_\sigma \) and let \( \Omega^\times \) denote those edges which go from \( I_\sigma \) to \( I_\tau \).

We now fix once and for all a regular dominant weight \( \theta \). Denote the corresponding Nakajima quiver variety by

\[ M(\lambda, \mu) := M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \]

This notation is common in the literature on quiver varieties, and is justified: the variety \( M_\theta(\lambda, \mu) \) is the same for all such \( \theta \), by part (a) of Remark \[7.1.6\].

Let \( M(\lambda) = \bigsqcup \lambda M(\lambda, \mu) \) be the disjoint union of these quiver varieties.

#### 7.3.1 Graded quiver varieties

Fix a set of parameters \( R \) of weight \( \lambda \). Recall that the group \( G_W = \prod_i GL(W_i) \) acts on \( M(V, W) \). Fix homomorphisms \( \rho_i : \mathbb{C}^\times \to GL(W_i) \) so that \( R_i \) is the set of weights for the action of \( \mathbb{C}^\times \) on \( W_i \). This gives us an action of \( \mathbb{C}^\times \) on \( M(\lambda, \mu) \) defined by

\[ t * [B_{a, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i}] = [t B_{a, \eta_i \rho_i(t), t^2 \rho_i(t)^{-1} \varepsilon_i}] \]

In other words, we are considering the coweight \( \mathbb{C}^\times \to \widetilde{G}_W = G_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times \) defined by

\[ t \mapsto (\rho_i(t)^{-1}, t) \]

We let

\[ M(\lambda, R) = M(\lambda) \mathbb{C}^\times \quad \text{and} \quad M(\lambda, R, \mu) = M(\lambda, \mu) \mathbb{C}^\times \]

be the fixed points for this action. These varieties are called graded quiver varieties.

By Nakajima §4.1], each point \( x = [B_{a, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i}] \in M(\lambda, \mu, R) \) determines maps (unique up to conjugation) \( \sigma_1 : \mathbb{C}^\times \to GL(V_i) \), such that \( \sigma_1(t) \cdot (B_{a, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i}) = t * (B_{a, \eta_i, \varepsilon_i}) \). Thus a point \( x \) determines a
collection \( S = (S_i)_{i \in I} \) of multisets of integers with \( |S_i| = m_i \), which are the weights of the above \( \mathbb{C}^\times \) action on \( V_i \) under \( \sigma_i \).

Given such a collection \( S \), we let \( X(S) \) denote the corresponding subset of \( \mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu, R) \). Put another way, \( X(S) \) is the collection of fixed points under \( \mathbb{C}^\times \) where the induced action on the fiber of the tautological bundle \( V_i \) at that point has spectrum \( S_i \).

**Remark 7.3.1.** In Nakajima’s papers, \( S \) is denoted \( \rho \) and \( X(S) \) is denoted \( \mathfrak{X}(\rho) \) or \( \mathfrak{M}(\rho) \). We have changed certain signs in the \( \mathbb{C}^\times \)-actions to match the conventions from previous sections.

To make this more explicit, denote by \( W_i(k) \) and \( V_i(k) \) the \( \mathbb{C}^\times \)-weight spaces of weight \( k \in \mathbb{Z} \) under the actions \( \rho_i \), resp. \( \sigma_i \). Then the multisets \( R_i, S_i \) encode dimensions:

\[
R_i(k) = \dim W_i(k), \quad S_i(k) = \dim V_i(k).
\]

The identity \( \sigma_i(t) \cdot (B, \eta, \varepsilon) = t * (B, \eta, \varepsilon) \) is equivalent to

\[
B_a(V_{s(a)}(k)) \subset V_{t(a)}(k + 1), \quad \eta_i(W_i(k)) \subset V_i(k), \quad \varepsilon(V_i(k)) \subset W_i(k + 2).
\]

Consider the graded components of the maps \( \phi_i, \tau_i \) from (7.10):

\[
\phi_i(k) : V_i(k - 2) \to W_i(k) \oplus \bigoplus_{s(a) = i} V_{t(a)}(k - 1), \quad \tau_i(k) : W_i(k) \oplus \bigoplus_{s(a) = i} V_{t(a)}(k - 1) \to V_i(k).
\]

Since \( \theta \) is dominant regular, it follows by Lemma 7.1.11 that \( \phi_i(k) \) is injective. Thus we get a complex \( C_i(k)^p, p = -1, 0, 1 \) as follows

\[
V_i(k - 2) \xrightarrow{\phi_i(k)} W_i(k) \oplus \bigoplus_{s(a) = i} V_{t(a)}(k - 1) \xrightarrow{\tau_i(k)} V_i(k).
\]

### 7.3.2 Crystal structure

As in Section 2.3.1 given collections of multisets \( R, S \), we consider

\[
y_{R^{-1}} = \prod_{i \in I, c \in R_i} y_{i,c} \prod_{i \in I, k \in S_i} z_{i,k}^{-1} = \prod_{i,k} y_{i,k}^{a_{i,k}}.
\]

A simple computation shows the following result.

**Lemma 7.3.2.** On the locus \( X(S) \), we have \( a_{i,k} = \sum_p (-1)^p \dim C_i(k)^p \).

The next result follows from the work of Nakajima [Nak01a, Theorem 5.5.6]:

**Proposition 7.3.3.** For each \( S \), if \( X(S) \) is non-empty, then it is a connected component of \( \mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu, R) \). In particular there is an injective map

\[
\pi_0(\mathcal{M}(\lambda, R)) \to B, \quad X(S) \mapsto y_{R^{-1}}.
\]
Chapter 7. Quiver varieties

In [Nak01b], Nakajima studies a different $\mathbb{C}^\times$-action on $\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)$, and constructs a crystal structure on the fundamental group of its fixed-point set. By comparing Nakajima’s action with the $\mathbb{C}^\times$-action defined above, in [KTW+15] we proved:

**Theorem 7.3.4** ([KTW+15, Proposition 7.7]). The image of the map $\pi_0(\mathcal{M}(\lambda, R)) \to \mathcal{B}$ is the product monomial crystal $\mathcal{B}(\lambda, R)$. There is an isomorphism of crystals

$$\pi_0(\mathcal{M}(\lambda, R)) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{B}(\lambda, R)$$

### 7.3.3 Some results used earlier

The following two results were used in the proofs of Lemmas 6.2.6 and 6.2.7.

**Lemma 7.3.5.** Let $p = y_{i,k}^{-1} \in \mathcal{B}(\lambda, R)$, and write $p = \prod_{i,k} y_{i,k}^{a_{i,k}}$.

1. If $a_{i,k} > 0$, then $z_{i,k}^{-1}p \in \mathcal{B}(\lambda, R)$.
2. If $a_{i,k} < 0$, then $z_{i,k}p \in \mathcal{B}(\lambda, R)$.

**Proof.** By Proposition 7.3.3, we can find $X(S) \in \pi_0(\mathcal{M}(W, R))$ corresponding to $p$. Fix $[B, \eta, \varepsilon] \in X(S)$.

In each case we will produce a point in the appropriate $X(S')$, proving that it is non-empty, and hence corresponds to an element of $\mathcal{B}(\lambda, R)$.

**Case (1):** Since $a_{i,k} > 0$, Lemma 7.3.2 gives $\dim \ker \tau_i(k)/\text{Im } \phi_i(k) > 0$. Choose an embedding $C \hookrightarrow \ker \tau_i(k)$ whose image is not contained in $\text{Im } \phi_i(k)$, and extend $B$ and $\varepsilon$ to $V_i(k-1) \oplus C$ as the components of this embedding. Reasoning as in Proposition 4.5 in [Nak94], we see that this extended datum lies in $\mu^{-1}(0)^*$. The dimension of $V_i(k-1)$ has increased by one, which corresponds to multiplying by $z_{i,k}^{-1}$.

**Case (2):** Since $a_{i,k} < 0$, Lemma 7.3.2 implies $\tau_i(k)$ is not surjective. Choose a codimension one subspace $\text{Im } \tau_i(k) \subset V_i(k+1) \subset V_i(k+1)$, and define $(B', \eta', \varepsilon')$ as the restrictions of $(B, \eta, \varepsilon)$. This decreases $V_i(k+1)$ by 1, so corresponds to multiplying by $z_{i,k}$.

**Corollary 7.3.6.** Multiplication by $z_{i,k}$ defines a bijection of sets

$$\left( p \in \mathcal{B}(\lambda, R) \text{ with } a_{i,k} < 0 \text{ and } a_{i,k+2} \geq 0 \right) \xrightarrow{\sim} \left( p' \in \mathcal{B}(\lambda, R) \text{ with } a'_{i,k} \leq 0 \text{ and } a'_{i,k+2} > 0 \right)$$

Finally, we provide a proof of Proposition 2.3.3.

**Proof of Proposition 2.3.3**. The variety $\mathcal{M}(\lambda, w\lambda)$ consists of a single point $x$. Moreover since $s_i w\lambda < w\lambda$ we have $\langle w\lambda, a_i \rangle > 0$, so by [Nak98, Proposition 4.5 and Corollary 4.6] we can produce from $x$ a point $x' \in \mathcal{M}(\lambda, s_i w\lambda)$. One way is to replace the data near vertex $i$ using the sequence

$$0 \to \ker \tau_i \hookrightarrow W_i \bigoplus_{j \sim i} qV_j \xrightarrow{\phi_i \tau_i} \ker \tau_i \to 0$$

It is not hard to see that the spectrum of the $\mathbb{C}^\times$-action changes as claimed.
7.4 The case of $\mathfrak{sl}_2$

For the Dynkin diagram of type $A_1$, the Nakajima quiver varieties admit a particularly nice description. Fix $\lambda, \mu$ integers, with $\lambda \geq 0$ and $\lambda - \mu = 2m \geq 0$ even. The data in this case consists of a pair of vector spaces $W = \mathbb{C}^\lambda, V = \mathbb{C}^m$ and maps

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
W & \xrightarrow{\eta} & V \\
\downarrow{\varepsilon} & & \\
V & & 
\end{array}
$$

satisfying the moment map condition $\epsilon \eta = 0 \in \text{End}(V)$. The stability condition is an integer $\theta$, and depending on the sign of $\theta$ we have:

$$
\mathcal{M}_{\theta>0}(\lambda, \mu) \cong T^* \text{Gr}(m, \lambda), \quad \mathcal{M}_{\theta<0}(\lambda, \mu) \cong T^* \text{Gr}(\lambda, m)
$$

where $\text{Gr}(m, \lambda)$ denotes the Grassmannian of $m$–dimensional subspaces of $\mathbb{C}^\lambda$, and $\text{Gr}(\lambda, m)$ denotes the space of $m$–dimensional quotients of $\mathbb{C}^\lambda$. For example, if $\theta > 0$ then $\epsilon$ is injective by Remark 7.1.6 and there is a map

$$
\mathcal{M}_{\theta}(\lambda, \mu) \longrightarrow \text{Gr}(m, \lambda), \quad [\eta, \epsilon] \longmapsto \text{Im} \epsilon \subset \mathbb{C}^\lambda,
$$

This is a vector bundle, whose fibre over $\text{Im} \epsilon$ is the space of maps $\eta$ such that $\eta \epsilon = 0$.

The action of $G_W = GL(\lambda)$ corresponds to the usual transitive action on $\text{Gr}(m, \lambda)$, induced to $T^* \text{Gr}(m, \lambda)$. The action of $t \in \mathbb{C}^\times$ is by $t^{-2}$ on the cotangent bundle’s fibres.

Recall that we have the trivial vector bundle $\mathcal{W}$ over $\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)$, as well as vector bundles $\mathcal{V}_= = \mathcal{V}$ and $\mathcal{V}_{s=} = \mathcal{V}_{s}$ corresponding to the Weyl orbit $W_\omega$. These fit into an equivariant exact sequence

$$
0 \longrightarrow \mathcal{V} \longrightarrow q^2 \mathcal{W} \longrightarrow q^2 \mathcal{V}_{s=} \longrightarrow 0
$$

Under the identification with $T^* \text{Gr}(m, \lambda)$, $\mathcal{V}$ is the pull-back of the (usual) tautological bundle over $\text{Gr}(m, \lambda)$ under the projection $T^* \text{Gr}(m, \lambda) \to \text{Gr}(m, \lambda)$, while $\mathcal{V}_{s=}$ is the quotient bundle $\mathcal{W}/\mathcal{V}$. 
Chapter 8

Equivariant cohomology of quiver varieties

8.1 Equivariant cohomology

We will temporarily use $G$ to denote a topological group, locally to this section. For a $G$–space $X$, the \textbf{equivariant cohomology} ring is defined as

$$H^*_G(X) := H^*(X \times_G E_G)$$

where $E_G$ is a universal space for $G$: a contractible space on which $G$ acts freely. The map $E_G \to B_G := E_G/G$ is a universal principal $G$–bundle. Here, we have denoted

$$X \times_G E_G = (X \times E_G)/G,$$

the quotient under the natural $G$ action. If the action of $G$ on $X$ is free, then $H^*_G(X) \cong H^*(X/G)$. For an overview of the theory of equivariant cohomology see [GKM98], [Bri98]. We will always work with coefficients in $\mathbb{C}$.

An interesting aspect of equivariant cohomology is that $H^*_G(pt)$ has a non-trivial ring structure, and the map $X \to pt$ induces a natural $H^*_G(pt)$–module on $H^*_G(X)$. For a torus $T$, there is an isomorphism

$$H^*_T(pt) \cong \mathbb{C}[\mathfrak{h}]$$

where $\mathbb{C}[\mathfrak{h}]$ denote coordinate ring of functions on $\mathfrak{h} = \text{Lie}(T)$. It is a graded isomorphism: $H^*_T(pt)$ is graded by cohomological degree, while $\mathbb{C}[\mathfrak{h}]$ is graded by giving linear functions (i.e elements of $\mathfrak{h}^*$) degree 2.

If $G$ is a reductive group and $T \subset G$ is a maximal torus with associated Weyl group $W$, then there is an action of $W$ on $H^*_T(pt)$ and graded isomorphism

$$H^*_G(pt) \cong H^*_T(pt)^W$$

which is also known as the equivariant splitting principle.
8.1.1 Chern classes

For any $G$–equivariant vector bundle $E$ on $X$, there are associated equivariant Chern classes

$$c_1(E), \ldots, c_r(E) \in H^*_G(X)$$

where $r = \text{rk}E$, which depend only on the isomorphism class of $E$. They can be defined as the ordinary Chern classes of the associated vector bundle

$$E \times_G E \to X \times_G E$$

In particular $H^*_G(pt)$ is generated by the Chern classes of the $G$–equivariant vector bundles $V \to pt$, which are simply the representations $V$ of $G$. Chern classes also satisfy a naturality property: if $f : Y \to X$ is a $G$–equivariant map, then

$$f^*c_k(E) = c_k(f^*E)$$

It will be useful later for us to encode the Chern classes via the Chern series (polynomial)

$$C_E(u) := 1 + c_1(E)u^{-1} + c_2(E)u^{-2} + \ldots + 1 + u^{-1}H^*_G(X)[[u^{-1}]]$$  (8.1)

These series have the crucial “Whitney sum” property that

$$C_{E'}(u) = C_E(u)C_{E'}(u)$$

for any $G$–equivariant exact sequence $0 \to E' \to E \to E'' \to 0$.

The fact that the Chern class $c_s(E)$ is zero for $s > \text{rk}E$ will play a key role for us: it will impose certain relations on the generators of our equivariant cohomology rings (more precisely, they will give elements of the kernel of the Kirwan map). We will refer to such relations as rank relations. These can be encoded in series form:

$$u^{rkE}C_E(u) = 0$$  (8.2)

(recall that we denote by $X(u)$ the principal part of a series $X(u)$).

8.2 Equivariant cohomology for $\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)$

8.2.1 Fixing notations

As in the final section of the previous chapter, we will be fixing a dominant weight $\theta$ and simply denoting $\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu) := \mathcal{M}_\theta(\lambda, \mu)$. We will also denote the vector bundles on $\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)$ from §7.2.4 by $V_\gamma := V_{\gamma, \mu}$.

Recall the groups $G_V = \prod_{i \in I} GL(V_i)$ and $G_W = \prod_{i \in I} GL(W_i)$. We will identify

$$H^*_G(pt) = \mathbb{C}[A^{(s)}_i : i \in I, 1 \leq s \leq m_i]$$  (8.3)

via $A^{(s)}_i = c_s(V_i)$, $R^{(s)}_i = c_s(W_i)$ and $h = \frac{1}{2}c_1(\mathbb{C})$ where $\mathbb{C}^x \subset \mathbb{C}$ with weight 1. We introduced a $\frac{1}{2}$ here.
(and later) to match our previous conventions for $B^\mu_\nu$.

Putting this all together, we have an isomorphism

$$H^*_G V \times G_W \times \mathbb{C} \times (pt) \sim \mathcal{P}^\lambda_\mu$$

where $\mathcal{P}^\lambda_\mu$ is the algebra defined in (5.8). This isomorphism is graded, up to a factor of 2. Indeed, we previously let the generators $R_i^{(s)}$ and $A_i^{(s)}$ to have degree $s$, and $\hbar$ have degree 1. However, the Chern classes of the left-hand side naturally have even degrees, for example $c_s(W_i)$ has degree 2.

8.2.2 Some cohomological properties of $M(\lambda, \mu)$

It is known that $H^\text{odd} (M(\lambda, \mu)) = 0$, by [Nak01a, Theorem 7.3.5] ([BPW12, Proposition 2.5] also applies, since $M(\lambda, \mu)$ is a symplectic resolution). In particular, by [GKM98, Theorem 14.1] this implies that $M(\lambda, \mu)$ is equivariantly formal for $G_W \times \mathbb{C} \times (pt)$ for any connected reductive subgroup $H \subset G_W \times \mathbb{C} \times (pt)$.

In particular,

$$H^*_G V \times G_W \times \mathbb{C} \times (M(\lambda, \mu))$$

is a free module over $H^*_G V \times G_W \times \mathbb{C} \times (pt)$.

It is also known that for any closed subgroup $H$, there is a natural isomorphism

$$H^*_G V \times G_W \times \mathbb{C} \times (M(\lambda, \mu)) \otimes H^*_H (pt) H^*_H (M(\lambda, \mu))$$

under the natural map $H^*_G V \times G_W \times \mathbb{C} \times (pt) \to H^*_H (pt)$. This is proven in [Nak01a, §7] for equivariant K–theory, that but the proofs apply to equivariant cohomology as well (see also [SVV14]).

8.2.3 The Kirwan map

Algebraically, we will define the Kirwan map as follows:

**Definition 8.2.1.** (a) The Kirwan map $\psi$ is defined by

$$H^*_G V (pt) \to H^*(M(\lambda, \mu))$$

$$A_i^{(s)} \mapsto c_s(V_i)$$

(b) The equivariant Kirwan map $\Psi$ is defined by

$$H^*_G V \times G_W \times \mathbb{C} \times (pt) \to H^*_G V \times G_W \times \mathbb{C} \times (M(\lambda, \mu))$$

$$A_i^{(s)} \mapsto c_s(V_i), \quad R_i^{(s)} \mapsto c_s(W_i), \quad \hbar \to \frac{1}{2} c_1(q)$$

Let us describe these maps geometrically. Consider the quotient map

$$\mu^{-1}(0)^{ss} \to M(\lambda, \mu)$$

Since the $G_V$ action on $\mu^{-1}(0)^{ss}$ is free, there is a canonical isomorphism

$$H^*_G V (\mu^{-1}(0)^{ss}) \cong H^*(M(\lambda, \mu))$$
Consider the \((G_V \text{--equivariant})\) embedding \(\iota : \mu^{-1}(0)^{ss} \hookrightarrow M(\lambda, \mu)\). The latter space is contractible, so overall there is an induced map

\[
H^*_G(\text{pt}) \cong H^*_G(M(\lambda, \mu)) \xrightarrow{\iota^*} H^*_G(\mu^{-1}(0)^{ss}) \cong H^* (M(\lambda, \mu))
\]

Tracing Chern classes we get \(c_r(V_i) \mapsto c_r(V_i)\), yielding the map \(\psi\). By taking into account the \(G_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times\) action, we get the definition of \(\Psi\).

**Theorem 8.2.2** ([Web15, Corollary 3.7]). *The Kirwan map \(\psi\) is surjective.*

For general Nakajima quiver varieties outside of finite type ADE, it is not known whether this theorem holds.

**Corollary 8.2.3.** *The equivariant Kirwan map \(\Psi\) is surjective.*

The author thanks Ben Webster for suggesting the following argument:

**Proof.** Since \(M(\lambda, \mu)\) is equivariantly formal for the action of \(G_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times\),

\[
H^* (M(\lambda, \mu)) \cong H^*_{G_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times} (M(\lambda, \mu))/H^*_{G_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times} (\text{pt})_+ H^*_{G_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times} (M(\lambda, \mu))
\]

where \(H^*_{G_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times} (\text{pt})_+\) is the ideal generated by all elements of positive degree. Moreover \(\Psi\) specializes to \(\psi\) under this isomorphism, and the image \(X\) of \(\Psi\) lifts the image of \(\psi\). If \(\psi\) is surjective, then \(\Psi\) is surjective by Lemma [8.2.4](#). \(\square\)

We list two variations on the graded Nakayama Lemma, one of which was used above and another which we use later:

**Lemma 8.2.4.** Let \(R = \bigoplus_{n \geq 0} R_n\) be a graded ring, and \(R_+ = \bigoplus_{n > 0} R_n\). Let \(M = \bigoplus_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} M_n\) be a graded \(R\)-module such \(M_n = 0\) for \(n << 0\).

(a) If \(R_+ M = M\), then \(M = 0\).

(b) Let \(X \subset M\) be a subset. Then \(X\) generates \(M\) if and only if the image of \(X\) generates \(M/R_+ M\).

### 8.2.4 Chern characters of the bundles \(V_\gamma\)

For each \(\gamma \in W \omega_i\), we constructed a vector bundle \(V_\gamma\) on \(M(\lambda, \mu)\) (Definition [7.2.11]). As in [7.2.5] we denote by \(q_\gamma \in B(\omega_i, 0)\) the unique element of weight \(\gamma\), and write

\[
q_\gamma = y_{i,0} z_i^{-1} \prod_{j,k} y_{j,k} \in B(\omega_i, 0)
\]

In Theorem [7.2.15] we gave an explicit expression for the class \([V_\gamma] \in K_0^{G_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times} (M(\lambda, \mu))\).

By the Whitney sum formula, the Chern series (8.1) defines a homomorphism

\[
K_0^{G_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times} (M(\lambda, \mu)) \longrightarrow 1 + u^{-1} H^*_G (X)[[u^{-1}]],
\]

where we think of the left-hand side as an additive group, and the right-hand side as a multiplicative group.

The effect of tensoring a vector bundle by \(q\) can be accounted for in its Chern series:
Lemma 8.2.5. For any equivariant vector bundle $E$ on $\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)$ and any $k \in \mathbb{Z}$, we have

$$C_{q^*E}(u) = (1 + \frac{1}{2}kh^{-1})^{rkE}C_E(u + \frac{1}{2}kh)$$

Proof. This follows from an application the splitting principle.

The following result is now immediate from Theorem 7.2.15:

Corollary 8.2.6. For $\gamma \in W\varpi_i$ and $q_\gamma \in B(\varpi_i, 0)$ as above, we have

$$C_{V_\gamma}(u) = \prod_{j,k} \left(1 + \frac{1}{2}kh^{-1}\right)^{\lambda_i}C_{W_j}(u + \frac{1}{2}kh)$$

8.3 The algebras $B^\lambda_\mu$ and $H^*_\mathcal{G}_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu))$

We have now expressed both of these algebras as quotients of

$$P^\lambda_\mu = \mathbb{C}[h, R_i^{(s)}, A_i^{(r)} : i \in I, 1 \leq s \leq \lambda_i, 1 \leq r \leq m_i]$$

On the one hand, in §5.4 we defined $B^\lambda_\mu$ as a quotient of $P^\lambda_\mu$ by the ideal generated by all coefficients of the series $H_q(u)$, for all $i \in I$ and each element $q \in B(\varpi_i, 0)$ corresponding to an extremal weight $\gamma \in W\varpi_i$. $H_q(u)$ was defined in (5.9).

On the other hand, we have the surjective Kirwan map $P^\lambda_\mu \rightarrow H^*_{\mathcal{G}_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu))}$ as described in §8.2.3. To produce elements in its kernel, we consider the rank relations (8.2) corresponding to the vector bundle $V_\gamma$:

$$u^{rk_{V_\gamma}}C_{V_\gamma}(u) = 0$$

We can now prove the main result of this section:

Theorem 8.3.1. Under the surjection $P^\lambda_\mu \rightarrow H^*_{\mathcal{G}_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu))}$, we have

$$H_q(u) \mapsto u^{rk_{V_\gamma}}C_{V_\gamma}(u)$$

for every pair $q$ and $\gamma$ corresponding as above. In particular, this surjection factors through $B^\lambda_\mu$:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
P^\lambda_\mu & \rightarrow & H^*_{\mathcal{G}_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu))} \\
B^\lambda_\mu & \rightarrow & H^*_{\mathcal{G}_W \times \mathbb{C}^\times (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu))}
\end{array}$$

Proof. Comparing the expression (5.9) for $H_q(u)$ with the expression for $C_{V_\gamma}(u)$ from Corollary 8.2.6, it is easy to see that these two series are equal up to multiplication by some rational function $\mathbb{C}(u, h)$; we simply need to determine this factor.
Proposition 8.3.3. All of the maps from Theorem 8.3.1 intertwine coproducts.

For any \( j, k \) we have

\[
R_j(u + \frac{1}{2}kh) = (u + \frac{1}{2}kh)^{\lambda_j} + R_j^{(1)}(u + \frac{1}{2}kh)^{\lambda_j-1} + \ldots + R_j^{(\lambda_j)}(u + \frac{1}{2}kh) - \lambda_j \\
\rightarrow (u + \frac{1}{2}kh)^{\lambda_j} C_{W_j}(u + \frac{1}{2}kh) \\
= u^{\lambda_j}(1 + \frac{1}{2}khu^{-1})^{\lambda_j} C_{W_j}(u + \frac{1}{2}kh)
\]

and also,

\[
(u + \frac{1}{2}kh)^{m_j} A_j(u + \frac{1}{2}kh) \rightarrow u^{m_j}(1 + \frac{1}{2}khu^{-1})^{m_j} C_{V_j}(u + \frac{1}{2}kht)
\]

Therefore,

\[
H_\gamma(u) \rightarrow u^N C_{V_\gamma}(u)
\]

where \( N = \sum_j k j \lambda_j + \sum m_j b_{j,k} m_j \). By Theorem 7.2.15, \( N \) is precisely the virtual rank of \( V_\gamma \), and therefore \( N = \text{rk} V_\gamma \). \( \square \)

**Conjecture 8.3.2.** The map from the previous theorem defines an isomorphism of \( P^*_\mu \)-algebras:

\[
B^\lambda_\mu \cong H^*_G \times \mathbb{C} \left( \mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu) \right),
\]

which is a degree doubling map.

### 8.3.1 Compatibility with coproducts

Fix elements \( \lambda = \lambda' + \lambda'' \) from \( P_+ \), and elements \( \mu = \mu' + \mu'' \) from \( P \), satisfying \( \lambda \geq \mu, \lambda' \geq \mu' \) and \( \lambda'' \geq \mu'' \).

Recall that in §5.4.2 we defined a homomorphism

\[
\Delta_{\mu', \mu''}^{\lambda', \lambda''} : B_\mu^\lambda \rightarrow B_{\mu'}^{\lambda'} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}[h]} B_{\mu''}^{\lambda''}
\]

\[
R_i(u) \rightarrow R_i'(u) \otimes R_i''(u), \quad A_i(u) \rightarrow A_i'(u) \otimes A_i''(u), \quad h \rightarrow h \otimes 1
\]

In §7.1.7 following Nakajima, we described an inclusion

\[
\iota_{\mu', \mu''}^{\lambda', \lambda''} : \mathcal{M}(\lambda', \mu') \times \mathcal{M}(\lambda'', \mu'') \hookrightarrow \mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)
\]

There is an induced map in \( G_W \times G_W \times \mathbb{C} \times \)-equivariant cohomology,

\[
H^*_G \times H^*_{G \times G} \left( \mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu) \right) \rightarrow H^*_G \times \mathcal{M}(\lambda', \mu') \times \mathcal{M}(\lambda'', \mu'')
\]

Using the equivariant Künneth isomorphism, the right-hand side is isomorphic to

\[
H^*_G \times \mathcal{M}(\lambda', \mu') \otimes_{H^*_G (pt)} H^*_G \times \mathcal{M}(\lambda'', \mu'')
\]

We will refer to the composition of these two maps as a coproduct.

**Proposition 8.3.3.** All of the maps from Theorem 8.3.1 intertwine coproducts.
Proof. Since we are looking at surjections, it suffices to check the claim for the maps out of $P^\lambda_\mu$. By definition, the map $P^\lambda_\mu \rightarrow B^\lambda_\mu$ respects coproducts.

For the quiver variety case, consider the Kirwan map $P^\lambda_\mu \rightarrow H^*_{G^w \times C^x}(M(\lambda, \mu))$. The image of $A_i(u)$ is the Chern series $C_{V_i}(u)$. From Lemma 7.1.13, $V_i$ pulls back to $V'_i \boxtimes V''_i$ on $M(\lambda', \mu') \times M(\lambda'', \mu'')$. Under the Künneth isomorphism, the Chern series of this pullback is therefore the tensor product of the Chern series for $V'_i$ and $V''_i$. This is precisely the image of $A'_i(u) \otimes A''_i(u)$ under the product of Kirwan maps, proving the claim in this case.

8.3.2 Specialization of parameters

Let us now consider a set of parameters $R$. This determines a $C^\times$-action on $M(\lambda, \mu)$ as in §7.3.1 via the homomorphism

$$\rho : C^\times \rightarrow G^w \times C^x, \ t \mapsto (\rho(t)^{-1}, t)$$

On the level of cohomology, there is an associated restriction homomorphism

$$H^*_{G^w \times C^x}(M(\lambda, \mu)) \otimes H^*_{G^w \times C^x}(pt) \cong H^*_{C^x}(M(\lambda, \mu))$$

where on the right-hand side $C^\times$ acts on $M(\lambda, \mu)$ by $\rho$. Since $M(\lambda, \mu)$ is equivariantly formal, there is an injection corresponding to the inclusion the fixed point locus:

$$H^*_{C^x}(M(\lambda, \mu)) \hookrightarrow H^*_{C^x}(M(\lambda, \mu, R))$$

We make a further specialization, and set $h = 1$. Now, recall from §7.3.2 that the connected components of the fixed point set $M(\lambda, \mu, R)$ are labelled by monomials $p = y^R z^{-1} \in B(\lambda, \mu, R)$. Consider a component $X(S)$, and choose a point $x \in X(S)$. The inclusions

$$pt = \{x\} \hookrightarrow X(S) \hookrightarrow M(\lambda, \mu, R)$$

induce maps

$$H^*(M(\lambda, \mu, R)) \rightarrow H^*(X(S)) \rightarrow C$$

As noted in the proof of [KTW+13 Proposition 8.11], these correspond precisely to the maximal ideals of $H^*(M(\lambda, \mu, R))$: for an algebraic variety $Y$, the homomorphisms $H^*(Y) \rightarrow C$ are given by $H^*(Y) \rightarrow H^*(Y_i) \rightarrow C$, where $Y_i$ ranges over the connected components of $Y$.

On the other hand, we can specialize $B^\lambda_\mu$ at the point $R \times \{1\} \in \text{Spec } C[R^i_\mu, h]$ and get the algebra $B^\lambda_\mu(R)$. Any $y^R z^{-1}_R \in B(\lambda, \mu, R)$ defines a point $S \in \text{MaxSpec } B^\lambda_\mu(R)$ by Theorem 6.2.10, so in particular point in MaxSpec $B^\lambda_\mu(R)$ via

$$B^\lambda_\mu(R) \rightarrow \tilde{B}^\lambda_\mu(R) \rightarrow C$$

Proposition 8.3.4 ([KTW+13 Lemma 8.12]). For any $S$ such that $y^R z^{-1}_R \in B(\lambda, \mu, R)$, the above specializations are compatible, in the sense that the following diagram commutes:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
B^\lambda_\mu & \rightarrow & B^\lambda_\mu(R) \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
H^*_{G^w \times C^x}(M(\lambda, \mu)) & \rightarrow & H^*(M(\lambda, \mu, R)) \\
\end{array}$$
8.3.3 The conjectures of Hikita and Nakajima

In \cite{KTW}, we proved Hikita’s conjecture for the slices $\Gr_\mu^X$ and their (expected) symplectic duals $\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)$. The proof of this result uses very different techniques compared to the those in this thesis: relationships between Demazure and Weyl modules, the cohomology of $\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)$, and sections of the determinant line bundle $\mathcal{O}(1)$ over $\Gr_\mu^X$.

**Theorem 8.3.5** \cite[Theorem 8.1]{KTW}). For $\lambda \geq \mu \in P_+$, there is an isomorphism of graded $H^*_G(pt)$–algebras

$$B(O(\Gr_\mu^X)) \cong H^* (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu))$$

In \S 5.2 we gave a presentation $b^\lambda_\mu$ for the $B$–algebra of $O(G^\mu)$ (see Definition 5.2.6), and proposed in Conjecture 5.2.7 that $b^\lambda_\mu \cong B(O(\Gr_\mu^X))$.

**Proposition 8.3.6.** Suppose that Conjecture 5.2.7 holds for all $\lambda \geq \mu \in P_+$. Then there is an isomorphism of graded $H^*_G(pt)$–algebras

$$b^\lambda_\mu \sim \rightarrow H^* (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)), \quad A^i \rightarrow c_r(V_i)$$

for all $\lambda \in P_+$ and $\mu \in P$ with $\lambda \geq \mu$.

**Proof.** The above map is precisely the specialization of Theorem 8.3.1 at the ideal $H^*_G \times \mathbb{C} \times (pt)_+$: by Proposition 5.4.8 $b^\lambda_\mu$ is the specialization of $B^\lambda_\mu$, and $H^* (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu))$ is a specialization as follows from equivariant formality. So $b^\lambda_\mu \rightarrow H^* (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu))$ is a surjection. When $\mu \in P_+$ is dominant, this agrees with the isomorphism from Theorem 8.3.5, as all maps are of quotients of $H^*_G(pt)$. Hence our claim holds in this case.

When $\mu$ is not dominant, we recall that there is an isomorphism $b^\lambda_\mu \cong b^\lambda_{\tilde{\mu}}$ from Lemma 5.2.8, where $\tilde{\mu}$ is the dominant Weyl translate of $\mu$. In particular, $\dim b^\lambda_\mu = \dim b^\lambda_{\tilde{\mu}}$. On the other hand, it is known that

$$\dim H^* (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)) = \dim H^* (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \tilde{\mu}))$$

For example, this follows because the direct sum over $\mu$ of these rings is a finite-dimensional representation for $g$ \cite{Nak98}. Now Theorem 8.3.5 applies, implying that $\dim b^\lambda_{\tilde{\mu}} = \dim H^* (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \tilde{\mu}))$. Finally, we see that $b^\lambda_{\tilde{\mu}} \rightarrow H^* (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu))$ is a surjection between vector spaces of the same dimension, so is an isomorphism.

Using this result, we now show that Conjecture 5.2.7 is strong enough to imply Nakajima’s conjecture:

**Theorem 8.3.7.** Let $\lambda \in P_+$. If Conjecture 5.2.7 holds for all $\lambda \geq \mu \in P_+$, then Conjecture 8.3.3 holds for all $\mu \in P$ with $\lambda \geq \mu$: there is an isomorphism of graded $\mathcal{P}^\lambda_\mu$–algebras

$$B^\lambda_\mu \sim \rightarrow H^*_{G \times \mathbb{C} \times} (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu))$$

In particular, this holds in type $A$.

**Proof.** The surjection $B^\lambda_\mu \rightarrow H^*_{G \times \mathbb{C} \times} (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu))$ is of graded $H^*_G(pt)$–modules. Let $K$ denote its kernel, so there is an exact sequence of graded modules

$$0 \rightarrow K \rightarrow B^\lambda_\mu \rightarrow H^*_{G \times \mathbb{C} \times} (\mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu)) \rightarrow 0$$
Base changing to the quotient \( C \cong H^*_{G_{W \times C^*}}(pt)/H^*_{G_{W \times C^*}}(pt)_+ \), we get the exact sequence

\[ 0 \to K \otimes H^*_{G_{W \times C^*}}(pt) \cong b^\lambda_{\mu} \to H^*(M(\lambda, \mu)) \to 0 \]

Indeed, by equivariant formality, \( H^*_{G_{W \times C^*}}(M(\lambda, \mu)) \) is free over \( H^*_{G_{W \times C^*}}(pt) \) so

\[ \text{Tor}_1^{H^*_{G_{W \times C^*}}(pt)}(H^*_{G_{W \times C^*}}(M(\lambda, \mu)), C) = 0 \]

By the previous proposition, if Conjecture 5.2.7 holds then \( b^\lambda_{\mu} \to H^*(M(\lambda, \mu)) \) is an isomorphism. Therefore \( K \otimes_{H^*_{G_{W \times C^*}}(pt)} C = 0 \). By the graded Nakayama Lemma 8.2.4 (a), this implies that \( K = 0 \).

8.4 The case of \( \mathfrak{sl}_2 \)

Recall from §7.4 that for \( \mathfrak{sl}_2 \), there is an isomorphism

\[ \mathcal{M}(\lambda, \mu) \cong T^* \text{Gr}(m, \lambda) \]

In this case,

\[ \mathcal{P}^\lambda_{\mu} = \mathbb{C}[h, A^{(1)}, \ldots, A^{(m)}, R^{(1)}, \ldots, R^{(\lambda)}] \]

and the B–algebra is a quotient by relations as in §5.5. By Theorem 8.3.7, we get a presentation for

\[ H^*_{GL(\lambda) \times C^*}(T^* \text{Gr}(m, \lambda)) \]

In terms of Chern classes: there is an equivariant exact sequence

\[ 0 \to V \to q^2 W \to q^2 V_{s \varpi} \to 0 \]

and the relations are that

\[ c_r(V) = 0, \text{ for } r > \text{rk } V, \quad c_r(V_{s \varpi}) = 0, \text{ for } r > \text{rk } V_{s \varpi} \]

This agrees with a classical presentation for this cohomology ring.
Bibliography


